Englands MONARCHS:

OR,

A Compendious Relation of the most Remarkable Transactions, and Observable Passages, Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military, which have happened during the Reigns of the K[illegible] QUEENS of *ENGLAND*, from the Invasion of the *Romans* under *Julius Cæsar*

Adorned with Poems, and [illegible] of every Monarch, from *William* [illegible] the Third year of the Reign of [illegible] Majesties

King *William* and Queen [illegible]

Together with the Names [illegible] Majesties Most Honourable Privy [illegible] Nobility, Bishops, Deans, and Prin[illegible] Civil and Military, in *England*, at this [illegible]

By *R. B.*

LONDON,

Printed for *Nath. Crouch* at the Bell in the [illegible] near Cheapside. 1691.

[illegible]

To the READER.

IT *is a common Imputation cast upon* Englishmen *by Forreigners, that they are more solicitous to be acquainted with the Affairs and Transactions of other Nations and Countreys, than to be throughly informed of the most remarkable Passages which have happened in their own*; *though I must assert, that I am not of their Opinion, since having already published three small Tracts of the same price with this, one called,* Admirable Curiosities, Rarities, and Wonders in every County of *England, &c. Another,* Historical Remarks of *London* and *Westminster*: *And a third Intituled,* The Wars in *England,* in the Reign of King *Charles* the First; *and the History of the Kingdoms of* Scotland *and* Ireland, *I have found they have received very great acceptation with the* English *Nation, so that many thousands more of them have been vended, than of others which have concerned Forreign matters; this gives me incouragement to emit this brief Collection of the most memorable Occurrences during the Reigns of the Monarchs of* England, *from the* Roman *Invasion to this present, wherein I have purposely omitted several very considerable passages, as being already inserted in the three Books aforementioned, so that these four may now be reckoned to give a very satisfactory account of all remarkable Revolutions and Accidents in* England *for near sixteen hundred years past, which must certainly be very diverting, since at so small a price, any Person may be accommodated with so many useful particulars both for Instruction and Discourse, and may likewise observe that our Ancestors wanted not any thing of the Wisdom, Conduct, and Gallantry of this celebrated Age, and ought not therefore to be reckoned so rude and barbarous as our brisk and gentile Wits are apt (through ignorance and inobservance) to imagine they were, since we may find the Policy, Valour and Clemency of the most renowned* Roman *Heroes to be matcht, if not outdone by many of our noble* English *Worthies*; *which may be a sufficient encouragement to every* English *Spirit to read the following Manual, and thereby oblige,*

their Humble Servant,

R. B.

There are newly Published Twenty other very pleasant and necessary Books, all sold by Nath. Crouch *at the* Bell *in the* Poultrey, *near* Cheapside,

I. THe History of the Nine Worthies of the World; Three whereof were Gentiles, 1. *Hector* Son of *Priamus* K. of *Troy*, 2. *Alexander* the great King of *Macedon* and Conquerour of the World. 3. *Julius Cesar* first Emp. of *Rome*. Three Jews. 4. *Joshua* Capt. General and Leader of *Israel* into *Canaan*. 5. *David* K. of *Israel*. 6. *Judas Maccabeus* a valiant *Jewish* Commander against the Tyranny of *Antiochus*. Three Christians. 7. *Arthur* K. of *Brittain* who couragiously defended his Countrey against the *Saxons*, 8. *Charles* the Great K. of *France*, and E. of *Germany*. 9. *Godfry* of *Bullen* K. of *Jerusalem* Being an account of their Lives, Actions, Victories and Deaths. Illustrated with Poems and the Picture of each Worthy. By *R. B.* Price One Shilling.

II. A View of the *English* Acquisitions in *Guinea*, and the *East-Indies*. With an Account of the Religion, Government, Wars, strange Customs, Beasts, Serpents, Monsters, and other observables in those Countries. And among others, the Life and Death of *Mahomet* the Grand Impostor, with the Principal Doctrines of the *Turkish* Religion in the *Alcoran*. Two Letters, one writ by the *Great Mogol*, and the other by the K. of *Sumatra* in the *East-Indies*, to our K. *James* I. of an extravagant stile. The cruel Executions in those parts; with the Womens burning themselves with their dead Husbands. A description of the Isle of St. *Helena*, and the Bay of *Souldania*. Intermixt with pleasant Relations and Enlivened with Pictures. Price One Shilling.

III. THe *English* Empire in *America*, or a Prospect of His Majesties Dominions in the *West-Indies*, namely, *New found land*, *New England*, *New York*, *New Jersey*, *Pensilvania*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *Carolina*, *Bermudas*, *Barbuda*, *Anguilla*, *Montserrat*, *Dominica*, *St. Vincent*, *Antego*, *Mevis* or *Nevis*, St. *Christophers*, *Barbadoes*, and *Jamaica*; Their discovery, scituation and product; The Religion and Manners of the *Indians*, and other excellencies of these Countreys; the first discovery of this new World, and of the remarkable Voyages and Adventures of Sir *T. Cavendish*, the E. of *Cumberland* & Sir *W. Rawleigh*, and other *English* Worthies to divers places therein. Illustrated with Maps and Pictures. Price 1 s.

IV. ADmirable Curiosities, Rarities and Wonders in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, or an Account of many remarkable persons and places, and likewise of the Battles, Sieges, Prodigious Earthquakes, Tempests, Inundations, Thunders, Lightnings, Fires, Murders; and other considerable Occurrences and Accidents for many hundred years past. With the natural and artificial Rarities in every County in *England*; and several Curious Sculptures. Price 1 s.

V. THe Hist. of the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, Containing, 1. The most remarkable Transactions and Revolutions in *Scotland* for above 1200 years past, during the Reigns of 68 Kings, from 424, to K. *James* I. in 1602. II. The History of *Ireland* from the Conquest thereof by *Henry* 2. to this time; With the Miraculous Persons and Places, Strange Accidents, &c. And a List of the Nobility in both Kingdoms. Illustrated with near thirty Pictures. Price One Shilling.

VI. *De-*

VI. *Delights for the Ingenious*, in above fifty select and choice Emblems Divine and Moral, Antient and Modern, Curiously Ingraven on Copper Plates; with 50 delightful *Poems* and *Lots*, for the Illustration of each Emblem; To which is prefixed, A Poem, Intituled, *Majesty in Misery*, or an Imploration to the King of Kings. written by his late Majesty. K. *Charles* I. with his own hand, during his captivity in *Carisbrook* Castle, 1648. With a curious Emblem Collected by *R. B.* Price half a Crown.

VII. SUrprizing *Miracles of Nature and Art*, in 2 parts, containing, I. The Miracles of Nature, or the wonderful signs, and *Prodigious Aspects and Appearances* in the *Heavens*, *Earth*, *and Sea*; with an Account of the most famous *Comets*, and other *Prodigies*, from the Birth of Christ to this time. II. The *Miracles of Art*, describing the *Magnificent Buildings*, and curious Inventions in all Ages; as, the *Seven Wonders of the World*, and many other excellent Structures and Rarities throughout the Earth. Beautified with Sculptures. Price One *Shilling*.

VIII. TWo Journies to *Jerusalem*, containing first, an account of the Travels of two *English* Pilgrims, some years since, and what admirable Accidents befel them in their Journey to *Jerusalem*, *Grand Cairo*, *Alexandria*, &c. Secondly, the Travels of 14 *Englishmen* in 1669. from *Scanderoon* to *Tripoly*, *Joppa*, *Ramah*, *Jerusalem*, *Jericho*, the River of *Jordan*, the Lake of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*, and back again to *Aleppo*, by *T. B.* With the rare Antiquities and Monuments, To which is added, a Relation of the great Council of the *Jews* assembled in *Hungary*, 1650. to examine the Scriptures concerning Christ; By *S. B.* an *Englishman* there present. With the delusion of the *Jews* by a counterfeit Messiah at *Smyrna* in 1666. and the Event thereof. Lastly, The Extirpation of the *Jews*, throughout *Persia*, in 1666. The Epistle of K. *Agbarus* to our Saviour, with our Saviours Answer. Beautified with pictures. Price One *Shilling*.

IX. THe Wars in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; containing an impartial account of all the Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Transactions, Revolutions and Accidents which happened in the Reign of K. *Charles* I. 1625. To his late Majesties Happy Restauration. The Illegal Tryal of K. *Charles* I. with his last speech at his suffering. And the most considerable matters till 1660. With Pictures of several remarkable Accidents Price 1 s.

X HIstorical Remarks and Observations of the Ancient and Present State of *London* and *Westminster*, shewing the Foundations, Walls, Gates, Towers, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Halls, Companies, Government, Courts, Hospitals, Schools, Inns of Court, Charters, Franchises, and Priviledges thereof; with the most remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other Occurrences, for above 900 years past, in and about these Cities; to 1681. Illustrated with Pictures, with the Arms of the 65 Companies of *London*, and the time of their Incorporating. Price One Shilling.

XI. EXtraordinary Adventures of several famous Men with the strange Events, and signal Mutations and Changes in the Fortunes of divers Illustrious Places and Persons in all Ages; Being an account of a multitude of Stupendious Revolutions, Accidents and observable matters in States, and Provinces throughout the whole World. With divers remarkable particulars, lively described in Picture. Price One Shilling.

XII. WOnderful Prodigies of Judgment and Mercy, discovered in above 300 memorable Histories, containing, 1. Dreadful Judgments upon Atheists, Blasphemers, and perjured Villains. 2. The miserable ends of many Magicians, Witches, Conjurers, &c. with divers Apparitions and Illusions of the Devil. 3. Remarkable predictions and presages of approaching Death. 4 Fearful Judgments upon bloody Murderers, &c. 5. Admirable Deliverances from Imminent Dangers, and Deplorable Distresses at Sea and Land. Lastly, Divine Goodness to Penitents, with the Dying thoughts of several famous men, concerning a future state. Imbellished with Pictures. Price One Shilling.

XIII. THe Young mans Calling, or the whole Duty of Youth, in a serious and compassionate Address to all young Persons to remember their Creator in the days of their *Youth*. Together with Remarks upon the Lives of several excellent young Persons of both Sexes, as well Ancient as Modern, who have been Famous for Vertue and Piety in their Generations, as of *Isaac* and *Joseph* in their Youth. On the Martyrdon of the 7 Sons and their Mother; of *Romanus* a young Nobleman, and of divers Holy Virgins and Martyrs. On the Lives of K. *Edward* 6. L. *Jane*, Q. *Elizabeth* in her Youth, P. *Henry* Eldest Son to K. *James*, and the young L. *Harrington*, &c. with twelve curious Pictures. Price Eighteen Pence.

XIV. EXcellent Contemplations Divine and Moral: Written by the Magnanimous and truly Loyal *A. L. Capel*, Baron of *Hadham*; With some Account of his Life, and his Affectionate Letter to his Lady the day before his Death, with his Heroick Behaviour and last Speech at his Suffering; Also the Speeches and Carriages of D. *Hamilton*, and the E. of *Holland*, who suffered with him: With his pious Advice to his Son. Price One Shilling.

XV. W*inter Evenings Entertainments* in two Parts: Containing, 1. Ten pleasant Relations of many Rare and Notable Accidents; with brief Remarks upon every one. 2 Fifty Ingenious Riddles, with their Explanations, and useful Observations; and Morals on each. The whole Enlivened with above 60 Pictures, for Illustrating of every Story and Riddle. Excellently Accommodated to the Fancies of Old or Young, and useful to advance chearful Society and Conversation. *Licensed according to Order.* Price One Shilling.

XVI. YOuths Divine Pastime; containing Forty Remarkable Scripture Histories, turned into common *English* Verse. With 40 Pictures proper to each Story; very delightful for the vertuous imploying the vacant hours of young Persons, and preventing vain and vicious Divertisements. With Scripture-Hymns upon divers occasions. Price Eight Pence.

XVII. T*He Divine Banquet*, or *Sacramental Devotions*, Consisting of Morning and Evening Prayers, Contemplations & Hymns for every day in the Week, in order to a more Solemn Preparation for the worthy receiving of the Holy Communion: Representing the several steps and degrees of the Sorrows and Sufferings of our Blessed Saviour, till he gave up the Ghost; As; 1. *His Agony in the Garden. 2. His being betrayed by* Judas. 3. *His being falsly accused, smitten, buffeted, and spit upon before* Caiaphas *the high Priest*

Priest. 4. *His Condemnation, Scourging, Crowning with Thorns and being delivered to be Crucified by* Pontius Pilate. 5. *His bearing his Cross to* Golgotha. 6. *His Crucifixion and bitter Passion.* Lastly, *Our Saviours Institution of the Blessed Sacrament.* With brief Resolutions to all those Objections usually alledged for the Omission of this important Duty. With Eight Curious Sculptures. To which is added, *The Devout Christians dayly Sacrifice,* or Morning and Evening Prayers for every day upon Ordinary Occasions; with Graces. Price One *Shilling.*

XVIII. A Guide to Eternal Glory: Or, Brief Directions to all Christians how to attain Everlasting Salvation. To which are added several other excellent Divine Tracts, *As,* I. Saving Faith discovered in 3 Heavenly Conferences between our Blessed Saviour and 1. A Publican. 2 A Pharisee. 3. A Doubting Christian. II. The Threefold state of a Christian, 1. By Nature, 2. By Grace. 3. In Glory. III. The Scriptures Concord, compiled out of the words of Scripture, by way of Question and Answer, wherein there is the sum of the way to Salvation, & Spiritual things compared with Spiritual. IV. The Character of a true Christian. V. A brief Directory for the Great, Necessary, and Advantagious Duty of Self Examination, whereby a serious Christian may every day, examine himself. VI. A short Dialogue between a Learned Divine and a Beggar. VII. Beams of the *Spirit,* or Cordial Meditations, Enlivening, Enlightning and Gladding the Soul. VIII. The Seraphick Souls Triumph in the Love of God. With short remembrances and pious thoughts. IX. History improved, or Christian Applications and Improvements of divers remarkable passages in History. X. Holy Breathings in several Divine Poems upon divers Subjects and Scriptures. Price One *Shilling.*

XIX. *The* English *Heroe, or Sir* Francis Drake *Revived. Being a full Account of the Dangerous Voyages, Admirable Adventures, Notable Discoveries, and Magnanimous Atchievements of that valiant and renowned Commander; As, I. His Voyage in* 1572. *to* Nombre de Dios *in the* West Indies, *where they saw a Pile of Bars of Silver near* 70 *foot long,* 10 *foot broad, and* 12 *foot high. II. His incompassing the whole World in* 1577. *which he performed in* 2 *years and* 10 *months, gaining a vast quantity of Gold and Silver. III. His Voyage into* America. *in* 1585. *and taking the Towns of St.* Jago, *St.* Domingo, Carthagena, *and St.* Augustine. *IV. His last Voyage into those Countreys in* 1595. *with the manner of his Death and Burial. Revised, Corrected, very much enlarged, reduced into Chapters with Contents, and beautified with Pictures.* By R. B. *Price* 1 *Shilling.*

XX. UNparallelled Varieties; Or the Matchless Actions and Passions of Mankind; Displayed in near 400 notable instances and examples; Discovering the transcendent effects, 1. *Of Love, Friendship and Gratitude,* 2. *Of Magnanimity, Courage and Fidelity.* 3. *Of Chastity, Temperance and Humility,* and on the contrary, the Tremendous Consequences, 4. *Of Hatred, Revenge and Ingratitude,* 5. *Of Cowardice, Barbarity and Treachery,* 6. *Of Unchastity, Intemperance and Ambition.* Imbellished with Proper Figures. Price One Shilling.

All Sold by Nath. Crouch *at the* Bell *in the* Poultrey, *near* Cheapside.

ENGLAND'S MONARCHS:

Or, An Account of the KINGS of *ENGLAND* From the Invasion of the *ROMANS* to this Time.

HIstorians conjecture, That *Britain* was inhabited before *Noah*'s Flood; and *Jeffry* of *Monmouth* relates, That it was Peopled by *Brute* with his *Trojans*, about twelve hundered years after; But others think the whole of these Relations to be meerly fabulous, affirming, That the first Inhabitants thereof were derived from the *Gauls* or *French*, by reason of their Agreement in Laws, Customs, Speech, Buildings, and other Usages; though we may judge, that being meerly barbarous, they took no care to transmit their Original to Posterity; or, if they had writ any thing, it would probably have been lost in so long a time, and such great alterations of Affairs. Therefore the small light we have concerning them, is borrowed from Foreign Writers; of which I shall give this brief Account.

The Ancient *Britains* painted their naked Bodies with divers Pictures of living Creatures, Flowers, Sun, Moon, and Stars, thereby as they imagined, to appear more dreadful to their Adversaries; yet some of the civiler sort were Clothed; and, as a great Ornament, they wore Chains of Iron about their Wasts and Necks, and Rings on their middle Fingers. The Hair of their Head they wore long, which was naturally curled in

many; all other parts they ſhaved, only the upper Lip. They had ten or twelve Wives a piece, who lived in common among their Parents and Brethren; yet the Children were only accounted his who firſt married the Mother while ſhe was a Maid: They were brought up in common among them. They were moderate in their Diet, as Milk, Roots, and Barks of Trees, and a little thing no bigger than a Bean, which for a great while took away both Hunger and Thirſt; Neither would they eat Hens, Hares, Geeſe, nor Fiſh; yet would often dine upon Veniſon and Fruits. Their uſual Drink was made of *Barly*. They are reported by *Plutarch* to have lived very long, many to an hundred and twenty years.

They were Idolatrous Heathens as to their Religion, uſing Mans Fleſh in their Sacrifices, and adoring a multitude of Idols. Their Prieſts were called *Druids*, who managed their Sacrifices, and likewiſe acted as Temporal Judges in all Civil Matters; and it was highly criminal not to abide by their Judgment. They were excuſed from the Wars, and all contributions. They had a Primate, who commanded over them in chief. Their Divinity was, *That the Soul is immortal, and paſſeth from one Body to another*: which Doctrin they taught not out of Books, but by word of Mouth. Their Buildings were low mean Cottages, like thoſe of the *Gauls*, or Boors of *France*; yet they fortified ſeveral thick Woods with Rampires and Ditches, which they called Towns. Braſs and Iron Rings were the Coin they uſed, which were of a certain weight; but afterward they grew more civil by Traffick, and had both Gold and Silver Money. Their chief Trade was in Chains, Wreaths, Ivory Boxes, Bits and Bridles, with ſome Toys of Amber and Glaſs. Neither was their Shipping more conſiderable, their chief Veſſels being made of light wood, covered over with Leather: Their uſual way of Fighting was in Military Chariots; neither did they engage in great bodies, but had ſtill freſh men to ſucceed thoſe who retired, or were weary. Their weapons were Shields, and ſhort Spears, at the lower end whereof was faſtned a round

Bell of Brass, with which they terrified their Enemies. Many times they fought under the Conduct of Valiant Women, who were extraordinary courageous. They managed their Chariots so dexterously, that running down a steep Hill with all speed, they could stop them in the middle of their course.

When the *Romans* first arrived here, the Island was divided into *Britannia Prima*, which contained the South part of *England*; *Brittannia Secunda* was the Western part, now called *Wales*; and *Maxima Cæsariensis*, which comprehended all the Northern parts beyond the River *Trent*. The first of which in the *Brittains* time belonged to the Archbishoprick of *London*, the second, to that of *Caerleon*, or *Glamorgan*; the third to that of *York*, *Julius Cæsar*, the first discoverer thereof really imagined that he had found a new world, it being one of the greatest Islands in the Universe. It was formerly called *Samathea* from *Samothes* (as some report) the sixth Son of *Japhet*, who first inhabited here, two hundred fifty two years after the Flood. It was also named *Albion*, (as is said) from *Albion* a Giant, the Son of *Neptune*, who after he had conquered the *Samotheans* setled here, three hundred thirty five years after the Deluge. Some say it was called *Albion ab albis Rupibus*, from the white Rocks toward *France*, which is most probable. The *Grecians* called it *Brittain*, for what reason we know not; it may be from *Brittannia*, which signifies *Metals*, they finding the Island full of Brass, Tin, Iron, Gold, Silver and Lead. Lastly, It was named *England* from *Engloen* a place in *Denmark*, which was neither changed by the *Danes* nor *Normans*, and retained that Title eight hundred seventy three years, till King *James* came to the Crown, and united *England* and *Scotland*, which is since called *Great Brittain*. It was accounted the Fortunate Island; and Pope *Innocent*, in the Reign of *Henry* the Third, was so in love with it, that he would fain have come over to see it, if the King would have permitted it.

England is thought to have embraced Christianity about sixty three years after Christ, in *Nero*'s time; and

lip to preach the Gospel here; yea, some affirm, That both St. *Paul* and *Simon Zelotes* were here likewise; though these are only Conjectures.

Julius Cæsar tells us, That when he entred this Island, they were not under one sole King or Monarch, but divided into no less than twenty eight petty Kingdoms or Provinces. The most memorable of their Princes who opposed the Conquest of the *Romans* are these following. 1. *Cassibelan* King of the *Trinobantes*, who inhabited *Middlesex*, *Essex* and *Hartfordshire*: For about the Year of the Worlds Creation 3913. and fifty four years before the Birth of Christ, the Fortunate *Romans*, under the conduct of *Julius Cæsar*, first landed about *Deal* in *Kent*; the News whereof was so exceeding welcome to the *Roman* Senate, that they decreed a Thanksgiving for twenty days; an Honour never granted to any before, the greatest Victors having had but five, or at most but ten days assigned them: At which time *Cassibelan* was chosen by general Consent to withstand the *Roman* Invasion; which he did with very great courage, beating them twice off from the *British* Shore. His chief City was *Verulam* near where St. *Albans* now standeth. 2. *Singitorix*, *Garvil*, *Taxemagul* and *Sigonax*. These four Reigned Kings of *Kent* together, and opposed the *Romans* at the same time, but were vanquished by them, their Men being slain, *Singitorix* taken, and the other three forced to fly and shift for themselves. 3. *Cunobeline*. 4. *Togodumus*. 5. *Cataractus*, a most renowned Prince of the *Icenians* who inhabited *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Cambridgeshire*. He resisted the *Romans* gallantly for nine years together; but was then betrayed, and carried to *Rome* in Triumph: yet for the Gallantry of his Spirit he was released from his Bonds, and taken into *Cæsars* Favour. 6. *Voadicea*, or *Boadicea*, Wife to *Prasagutus*, King of the *Icenians*, who made the Emperour *Nero* his Heir, leaving his Noble Queen and her two Daughters to the Emperours Protection; but he abusing his Trust, she slew in one battel eighty thousand *Romans*, taking and plundering the Cities of *Verolamium*, and *Camalodunum*, now *Malden* in *Essex*, where she [illegible]

upon all; but being at length vanquished in fight, she poysoned her self, rather than to submit to her Enemies.

These, with divers other Princes, were very stout Defenders of their Country and Liberties against the *Roman* power, for above an hundred years; neither had they been then subdu'd, but by the unhappy quarrels and Divisions among themselves, whereby their Enemies took the advantage to ruin them altogether, and became their Masters. The several *Roman* Emperors who commanded in *Britain* were, *Julius Cæsar*, *Augustus*, *Tiberius*, *Caligula*, *Claudius*, *Nero*, *Galba*, *Otho*, *Vitellius*, *Vespasian*, *Titus*, *Domitian*, and several others, even fifty two in number; among whom *Constantius Chlorus*, the Father of *Constantine the Great*, was very remarkable. He was a *Wise*, Noble and Publick-spirited Prince: he usually said, *That it was more profitable for the State, that the Wealth of the Land should be dispersed into the commons hands, than to lie locked up in the Princes Coffers.* He was so averse to Superfluity, that he had scarce necessaries; but herein he chiefly excelled, that he protected the poor Christians, who were under a bloody persecution from *Dioclesian* the *Roman* Tyrant; he made his Court their Sanctuary: And to try the sincerity of their profession, he used *Jehu*'s policy, commanding all his Officers and Servants to offer Sacrifice to the Heathen Gods, and threatning to discard the Refusers; but, on the contrary, he rejected all that complyed, with this Reflection, *That he who is disloyal to his God, can never be faithful to his Prince.* VVhilst he was Governour here under the Emperor *Aurelian*, he married *Helena* the Daughter of *Cælius* a *Brittish* Prince, who converted him to christianity, on whom he begot *Constantine the Great*, in *Britain*. After he was Emperor he came hither, and fought against the *Picts*, but returning from that Expedition, he fell sick at *York*, which was his Imperial Seat: At which time his Son *Constantine* came thither to him, at the sight of whom being much comforted, he sate up in his Bed, and spake to this effect, *It now sufficeth, and death is not terrible to me, since I shall leave my Affairs not yet accomplished unto thee, my Son, to be per-*

formed; in whose Person I doubt not but that my Memory shall be preserved as in a Monument of succeeding fame. What I did design, though now by this my fatal Period I leave undone, be thou sure to do it; that is, Govern thy Empire with Justice, protect the Innocent, and wipe away all Tears from the Eyes of the Christians; for therein, above all other things, I have accounted my self happy. To thee therefore I leave my Diadem, and their Defence, taking my faults with me to the Grave, there to be buried in everlasting Oblivion; and leaving my Vertues (if I had ever any) to live and survive in thee. And here he ended his Speech and his Life together.

The aforementioned Persecution under *Diocletian* and *Maximinian* was very grievous: It was called the Tenth Persecution, and continued for ten years, with so great rage, that within one Months time seventeen thousand Christians were put to death, and multitudes of others cruelly used, though escaping with their lives. And as in other places, so in *Britain*, the Churches of the Christians were demolished, their Bibles burnt, and their Bodies massacred; divers being killed at St. *Albans*, and other places, yea, so many suffered at *Lichfield*, that the place became like another *Golgotha*; upon which account that City hath for its Arms a Field of Blood, whereon are many Martyrs. But the chief cause of these Miseries proceeded from the Christians themselves: "For (saith the famous *Eusebius*) after our Conversation was through too much "Liberty & Licentiousness degenerated, and Holiness of "Life neglected, whilst we did envy, bite, and back-"bite each other, raising intestine War, and wounding "one another with opprobrious words; whilst nothing "but Hypocrisie was in the Face, Deceit in the Heart, "and Guile on the Tongue, whereby Vengeance and "Wrath was come to the height, even then it was that "the heavy Hand of God began to visit us. Nevertheless, when God had done using these his Rods of Correction, he cast them into the fire; for these two Emperours having renounced the Empire, and being a-"gain become Private men, *Diocletian* poysoned himself, "and *Maximinian* hanged himself.

Marcus Antoninus was another of the *Roman* Emperours who commanded here; in whose Reign the Christian Religion was first professed by Publick Authority, under *Lucius* the first Christian King in the World: At which time *Elutherius*, then Bishop of *Rome*, sent *Faganus* and *Damianus* to him, upon whose Preaching the Heathenish *Flamens* and *Arch-Flamens*, being twenty eight in number, were converted to so many Bishops Sees, whereof *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon* upon *Usk* in *Wales*, were made the Metropolitans. The first Archbishop of *London* was *Theanus*. This *Marcus Aurelius* raised a horrid Persecution against the Christians, wherein those famous Worthies *Polycarpus* and *Justin Martyr* suffered, with many other zealous Christians: But in the Wars with the *Germans*, what with the Pestilence, and want of Water, his Army was very sorely distressed; but by the Prayers of the Christian Souldiers in his Host, such plenty of Rain fell, that after five days parching Drowth and Thirst, the whole Army was refreshed and strengthened; and at the same time his Enemies, on the contrary, were utterly discomfited and overthrown by Thunder and Lightning from Heaven. Whereupon the Emperour abated his Persecution, and named that Legion of the Christians the *Thundring Legion*.

Theodosius was the last of the *Roman* Emperours that had Power in *Britain*, which was in the Year of Christ 423. For about this time the *Goths*, who had faithfully served the *Romans* above twenty years, being disobliged and slighted, to revenge their Wrongs they chose for their Leader a violent *Goth* called *Alaricus*, who shortly after proved the scourge of *Rome*; for the *Vandals*, *Alans*, and *Suecians* joyning with him, they began a fierce War in *Austria* and *Hungary*, increasing their Forces into such vast Multitudes, that the World stood amazed, and trembled at them. For soon after two hundred thousand *Goths* more resorted to them, who with these united Forces over-run *Thracia*, *Hungary*, *Austria*, *Sclavonia*, and *Dalmatia*, ruining and destroying all things in so dreadful a manner, that it seemed rather the

Ravage of Devils than Men. The *Roman* Empire thus declining, they drew their Forces out of *Britain*: But a while after the *Britans* were extreamly distressed by the continual disturbers of their Peace, the *Scots* and *Picts*, therefore they sent their Ambassadors to *Rome*, with their Garments rent, and Dust upon their Heads, bewailing their most miserable condition, and begging Assistance; whereupon the Emperour sent a Regiment of Soldiers into *Britan*, under *Gallio*, who for a while secured them, but was soon called back with his Legion into *France*, to secure the Country about *Paris*. At his departure he advised the *Britans* to stand upon their Guard, and for the future to provide for their own safety, and not to depend upon any succours from the *Romans*, who had their hands full of troubles nearer home.

Thus the *Romans*, after they had commanded in *Britain* about five hundred years, took their last Farewel thereof. During their continuance here, they had levied so many Companies of stout *Britans* for their Wars in *Armenia*, *Egypt*, and other Frontier Countries, that they had much dispeopled the Nation. Some of these *British* Souldiers, after they were worn out in the Wars, had *Armorica* in *France* assigned them by *Constantine the Great* for their good Service in the Wars, from whom it was called *Little Britain*. Unto this Country, in the time of *Gratian* the Emperour, was *Ursula* the Daughter of *Dinoth* Regent of *Cornwal* sent with eleven thousand Virgins, who were to have been married to their Countrymen the *Britans*; but they all perished e're they arrived; some being drowned in the Sea by Tempest, and the Remainder put to the Sword by the barbarous *Huns* and *Picts*, because they would not yield to their filthy Lusts.

The Government of the *Saxons*.

THe Southern or more Civiliz'd *Britans* being extreamly weakned by the *Romans* exporting so many of their valiant Soldiers, and then forsaking them, and likewise by Scarcity and Famine; their inveterate Foes, the *Scots* and *Picts*, take this unhappy Opportunity to infest them with all manner of Cruelties

Barbarities: So that being no longer able to defend and ſecure themſelves, they ſupplicate for Aid from *Germany*, inviting the *Jutes*, *Angles*, and *Saxons*, who then inhabited *Jutland*, *Holſtein*, and the Coaſts along the River *Rhene*, to come to their Aſſiſtance. Their propoſal was readily embraced, and nine thouſand of them, under the command of two Brethren, *Hengiſt* and *Horſa*, entred the Land at *Ebsfleet* in the Iſle of *Thanet* in *Kent*, where they were received with great Joy, and entertained with Songs, according to the cuſtom of the *Britains*, who alloted them that Iſland to inhabit, and a while after *Vortigern*, then King of the *Britains*, allowed *Hengiſt* ſo much Land as he could encompaſs within a Bull-hide cut out into Thongs, wherein he built a Caſtle, which from thence had the Name of *Thong-Caſtle*; when it was finiſhed, *Hengiſt* invited the King to ſee it, who there fell in love with *Rowena*, the Daughter or Niece of *Hengiſt*; upon which Match *Hengiſt* grew more bold, contriving to make the Iſland his Inheritance; and thereupon ſent for freſh Forces, who at their arrival cauſed ſeveral Quarrels among the Natives, diſpoſſeſſing the people of their eſtates, every Commander reckoning that part of the Country his own where they could over-match the *Britains*, where they commanded as abſolutely as Princes; whereby the Country was burdened with ſeven Kings at once, each of them having Soveraign Command within his own limits, though ſtill one ſeemed to be Supreme over all the reſt.

This was uſually called the *Saxons Heptarchy*, or ſeven Kingdoms, The firſt and chiefeſt, was that of *Kent* only governed by *Hengiſt* and his Succeſſors for three hundred ſeventy two years. The next was the Kingdom of the *South Saxons*, containing the Counties of *Suſſex* or *Surrey*, continuing a hundred and thirteen years. 3. That of the *Weſt Saxons*, comprehending the Counties of *Cornwal*, *Devon*, *Dorſet*, *Somerſet*, *Wilts*, *Berks*, and *Hampſhire*; it laſted three hundred years. 4. The *Eaſt-Saxons* Kingdom, which was *Eſſex*, *Middleſex*, and part of *Hartfordſhire*. 5. The Kingdom of *Northumberland*, containing the Counties of *Northumberland*, *Weſtmorland*, *Cumberland*,

Durham, *York* and *Lancaſter*, continuing three hundred ſeventy nine years. 6. The Kingdom of *Mercia*, which was compos'd of the Counties of *Oxford*, *Gloceſter*, *Worceſter*, *Salop*, *Cheſhire*, *Stafford*, *Warwick*, *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, *Huntington*, part of *Hartfordſhire*, *Northampton*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Leiceſter*, *Derby*, and *Nottingham*, continuing two hundred and two years. 7. The laſt Kingdom was that of the *Eaſt-Angles*, containing the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, which laſted three hundred fifty three years.

Yet during the time of this *Heptarchy*, many of the *Britiſh* Princes valiantly defended their lawful Inheritances, and with great courage endeavoured to prevent the *Saxon* Yoke from being impoſed upon their Necks: Among whom was *Vortimer*, the Son of *Vortigern* aforementioned, for *Vortigern* after ſixteen years Reign depoſed from the Government, for his kindneſs to the *Saxons*, his Son *Vortimer* was choſen King of the *Britains*, and preſently engaged againſt the *Saxons*, gaining ſo much in four famous Victories over them, that they were almoſt extirpated. He erected a Monument in the Iſle of *Thanet*, in the place where the *Saxons* were overthrown, which *to this day is called the Stowers*, wherein he commanded his Body to be buried, that the *Saxons* might be terrified with the ſight thereof. He reſtored the Chriſtian Religion, then much decayed, and rebuilt the Churches deſtroyed by the *Pagan Saxons*. *Rowena* procured his death by poyſon, after which his Father *Vortigern* was re-eſtabliſhed in the Government: But being oppreſſed by the *Saxons*, and purſued by *Aurelius*, he fled into *Wales*, where, in a Caſtle which he built by *Merlin's* Directions, in the Mountains, he, with his Daughter, whom he had taken to Wife, were burnt to aſhes.

Aurelius Ambrotius was likewiſe very ſucceſsful againſt the *Saxons*. He is ſaid to have built *Stonehenge* near *Salisbury*, in remembrance of the Maſſacre of three hundred of the *Britiſh* Nobility, who were there ſlain by the Treachery of the *Saxons*. *Uter Pendragon*, who ſucceeded him, was no leſs fortunate. He was named *Pendragon*, either becauſe at his Birth there appeared a fiery Comet like a Dragons Head, or from his Royal Banner, wherein

was the Picture of a Dragon with a Golden Head. He died of poyson put into a Well wherein he used to drink. *Arthur* his Son and Successor won twelve Battels against the *Saxons*, and chased *Colgern* their Captain from his Camp in *Northumberland* to *York*, from whence he escaped into *Germany*. The Relicks of *Arthurs* Round Table are to this time shewn at *Winchester*, with the Twenty four Seats. After him reigned *Constantine*, *Aurelius*, *Conantus*, *Vortiporus*, *Malgo*, *Canonus*, and *Careticus*. This last King raised a Civil War among his own Subjects the *Britans*, which made them forsake him, and leave him to the Mercy of the *Saxons*, who pursuing him, he fled to *Cirencester* in *Berkshire* for safety; but his Enemies taking several Sparrows, fastned fire to their feet, and let them fly into the City, who lighting upon straw, and thatcht houses, burnt the City to the Ground; but *Careticus* escaped, and fled for security to the Mountains of *Wales*, where he died.

After twenty four years Civil Dissention *Cadwan* was made King. During these Troubles, *Austin* the Monk, who was sent hither by Pope *Gregory* to convert the *Britans*, carrying himself very insolently at a Meeting with the *British* Bishops, at a place thence named *Austins Oak* in *Worcestershire*, they could come to no Agreement; whereupon it is thought, *Austin* contrived this cruel Revenge: There was a Monastery at *Bangor* in *North Wales*, scituated in a fruitful Valley, now called *The English Mailor*, containing in compass about a Mile and an half of ground: This Monastery, saith my Author, was the Mother of all others in the World; the Monks whereof divided themselves into several Companies, every one consisting in about three hundred Souls, and all maintaining themselves by the labour of their hands. Many of these Monks met at *Caer Legion*, now *Chester*, to assist their brethren the *Britains* with their Prayers against *Ethelfrid* the wicked King of *Northumberland*, who with his *Pagan* Souldiers, by the procurement of *Austin*, as was judged, slew two thousand of these Christian Monks, and discomfited the *British* Host.

Cadwallo his Son Reigned after him, and was victorious over the *Saxons*, slaying *Edwin* King of *Northumber-*

land, and his Son *Osride* in a bloody Battel. He died in peace, say the *British* Writers, and was buried at St. *Martins* Church in *London*; his Statue on Horseback in Brass being set upon *Ludgate*, for a terrour to the *Saxons*.

Cadwalloder the Son of *Cadwallo* fought manfully against the *Saxons*; but the distractions amongst his Nobility much hindred his proceedings. There was likewise a dreadful Famine in his Reign, so that the common People reckoned Roots and Herbs to be dainty Food: This was followed by a woful Mortality, which was so raging and sudden, that great numbers of People were surpriz'd by Death while they were eating, drinking, walking and speaking. These calamities lasted near eleven years, so that the Country was almost depopulated, the King and his *British* Peers being forced to leave the Land, who went to his Cousin *Allan*, King of *Little Britain* in *France*. The *Saxons* taking advantage of these severe miseries, lamentably oppressed the wretched *Britains*, to whose Aid *Cadwallader*, with the Assistance of his Cousin *Allan*, did once design to return, but being diverted by a Dream which he had, he went on Pilgrimage to *Rome*, and according to the Superstition of that Age, he there turned Monk, where he soon after died, and was buried; with whom dyed all the hopes of the *Britans*, he being the last King of the *British* Blood, whereby the *Saxons* became Soveraign Lords and Masters of this Island. And thus was this unhappy Country a second time conquered by Strangers, which hapned about the Year of our Lord 689.

Yet the *Saxons*, according to the common fate of Conquerours, after they had subdued their Enemies, disagreed among themselves, and several of their Princes incroached upon the Territories of each other, and so became petty Monarchs of some part of *Britain*: These were reckoned to be fourteen in number, till at last *Egbert*, the eighteenth King of the *West Saxons*, got command over all the seven Kingdoms of the *Saxons*, and so became sole Monarch of *England*, which none of his Predecessors before ever obtained. He had War fourteen years with the *Cornish* and *Welch*, and took

Westchester, their chief hold, from them, making a strict Law against any *Welchman* that should pass over *Offa's Dike*, or set one Foot within his *English* Dominions. He slew *Bernulf* King of *Mercia* in Battle, and drove the King of *Kent* out of his Kingdom. The *East Angles* and *East Saxons* submitted to him, and likewise the *South Saxons*; whereupon he caused himself to be crowned absolute Monarch at *Winchester*: And this Monarchy continued in the *Saxons*, till the *Danes* first got, and then lost it again; and the *Saxons* Issue failing upon their next entrance, it then fell to the *Normans*, as by the Sequel will appear. In the fourteenth year of *Egbert* the *Danes* with 33 Ships landed in *England*, to whom he gave Battle, but had the worst of the day, losing two of his chief Captains, and two Bishops; but the *Danes* returning two years after into *Wales*, and joyning with the *Welch*, *Egbert* overcame both *Danes* and *Welch* together.

Ethelwolph his Son succeeded; after whom reign'd *Ethelbald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred*, and then *Alfred*, in whose time the *Danes*, under *Roll* a Nobleman, came over with a great Army, but by the Valour of *Alfred* were beaten. This virtuous Prince divided the twenty four hours of the Day and Night into three equal parts, which he observed by the burning of a Taper set in his Chappel, Clocks and Watches being not then in use: Eight hours he spent in Contemplation, Reading, and Prayer, other eight, for his Repose, and the Necessaries of Life; and the other eight, in Affairs of State. He divided the Kingdom into Shires, Hundreds, and Tythings, for the better Administration of Justice, and suppressing of Robbers and Felons; which had so good effect, that the People might Travel with all manner of security: yea, saith my Author, if Bracelets of Gold had been hung in the High-ways, none durst have presumed to have taken them away. He commanded all his Subjects who possessed two Hides of Land, to bring up their Sons in Learning till they were at least fifteen years old, asserting, *That he accounted a man Free born, and yet Illiterate, to be no better than a Beast, a Sot, and a Brainless Creature:* Neither would he admit any into Office that were

were not so. He translated the Holy Gospel into the *Saxon* Tongue, was devout in the Service of God, and a great Protector of Widows and Orphans.

Edward his eldest Son succeeded him, against whom his Nephew *Ethelwald* rebelled. His Sister *Elfleda* had very hard Travel of her first Child, whereupon she ever after forbore the Nuptial Embraces, alledging it to be an over-foolish Pleasure which occasioned such bitter Pains; and listing her self a Souldier under her Brother, she performed many valiant exploits against the *Danes*, against whom *Edward* obtained a great Victory near *Wolverhampton*, wherein two of their Kings were slain, with many of the Nobility and a multitude of Common Soldiers, which procured him both Fear and Love from the People.

After his death *Ethelstane* reigned, who is said to be the first Anointed King of this Island: He enlarged his Dominions farther than he received them. He overthrew *Godfrey* the *Danish* King of *Northumberland*, *Howell* King of *Wales*, and *Constantine* King of *Scotland*, forcing them to submit to his pleasure; after which he again restored them to their Dignities, glorying, *That it was more Honour to make a King, than to be a King.* These Actions procured him much renown from his Neighbour Princes, who courted his Friendship, and sent him curious Presents. *Otho* the Emperor, who married his Sister, sent him a curiosity richly set with Precious Stones, very artificially contrived, wherein were Landskips with Vines, Corn, and men seeming so naturally to move, as if they had been real. The King of *Norway* sent him a sumptuous Ship, richly guilt, with Purple Sails. The King of *France* sent him a Sword, which was said to have been *Constantines the Great*, the Hilt whereof was all of Gold, and therein, as they said, was one of the Nails which fastned Christ to the Cross: He likewise sent the Spear of *Charles the great*, reported to be the same wherewith our Saviours side was pierced; also a part of the Cross, a piece of the Crown of Thorns, and the Banner of St. *Maurice*. It is related, That this King *Ethelstane*, or *Athelstan*, in the third year of his

Reign, was so harassed by the *Danes*, that he was forced to shut himself up in *Winchester* City; who propounded to him, either to submit, and hold the Realm of them, or to determine the Quarrel between two Champions of each side. The King was much perplexed at these Propositions, because his three valiant Knights, *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*, (who lived in his Reign, or not at all) one *Herand* another couragious Knight, and Earl *Rohand Guns* Father-in-law, were gone to the *Holy Land*. In this strait, after he had prayed for Deliverance, it is said, he had a Vision, wherein he was directed to rise early the next morning, and taking two Bishops with him, to get up to the top of the North Gate of that City, where he should see a likely Man, clothed as a Pilgrim, bare-foot, and on his bare Head a Chaplet of White Roses, and that this should be the man that should conquer *Colebrand* the *Danish* Giant, (for so was his Name) and free the *English* from the *Danish* Bondage. The next day the King thus attended at the Gate, sees Earl *Guy* so habited, being newly arrived from *Jerusalem*; whereupon *Athelstane* addressing himself to him, desires him to accept the Combate, as being ordained by Heaven to acquit this Realm from Tyranny. *Guy* replied, *My Lord, you may easily perceive that I am not in a Condition to take upon me this Fight, being harassed and weakened by daily Travel; lay this task therefore upon your stout and hardy Soldiers, whom you were wont very much to esteem.* *Ah*, said the King, *such indeed I had, but they are gone; some to the* Holy Land, *as one valiant Knight, called* Guy, *who was Earl of* Warwick: *I had also a couragious Servant, named Sir* Herand de Ardene; *Would to God they were now here, for then would this Duel be soon undertaken, and the War quickly finished.* In speaking which Words the Tears trickled down his Cheeks, which made such impression upon the Pilgrim, that he engaged to undertake the Combate. Upon the Day appointed, *Guy* putting on the Kings best Armour, the Sword of *Constantine the Great*, St. *Maurice* his Lance, and one of the Kings best Coursers, he rode through *Winchester*, appearing like a most accomplish'd Knight, and went to the place appointed, which

in a Valley called *Chiltcumb*, where *Colebrand* came, so loaded with Armour, that his Horse e bear him, and a Cart driven before him, *Danish* Axes, great Clubs with knobs of Iron, s of Steel, and Iron Hooks to pluck his Ad- him. Thus marching disdainfully along, and *Guy* in the height of Pride, he commanded e off his Horse, and throw himself with sub- his Feet: But the gallant Pilgrim disregard- ords, commending himself to Heaven, put s Horse, and at the first Encounter pierced Shield with such force, that his Lance broke rs, which so enraged the Giant, that coming y, he killed *Guys* Horse, who being dismount- ously wounded *Colebrand*. The Combate hav- for some time, the Giant fainted and fell with od, and *Guy* immediately cut off his Head, eeing *England* at present from the insulting ter all which he offered his Sword in the of *Winchester*, which was long after kept in the nd called *Colebrands Axe*. The other Reliques Ir. *Drayton* thus describes.

tue, Guy Cliff *keeps, the Gazers Eyes to please*;
k thy mighty Arms, (thou mighty Hercules*)*
g and massy Sword, that never was controll'd,
s her ancient Right, her Castle still doth hold.

uch for Earl *Guy*, who lived in the Year of 9. This King *Ethelstane*, by the insinuation of earer, became incensed against his Brother, d contrived Treason against him, who there- ed him to be put into a small Vessel without Oars, and so be exposed to the mercy of the rewith the young Prince was so overwhelm'd ow, that he threw himself headlong into the ose ghost the King endeavoured to appease, ntary Penance of seven years, and building steries. Neither did the treacherous Cup- ape Vengeance; for on a Festival day, as he in waiting, one of his Feet slipping, he reco- nself by the help of the other, and thereupon

Reign, was so haraſſed by the *Danes*, that he t
to ſhut himſelf up in *Wincheſter* City; who pr
to him, either to ſubmit, and hold the Realm
or to determine the Quarrel between two C
of each ſide. The King was much perplexe
Propoſitions, becauſe his three valiant Knig
Earl of *Warwick*, (who lived in his Reign, or
one *Herand* another couragious Knight, and Ea
Guys Father-in-law, were gone to the *Holy Lan*
ſtrait, after he had prayed for Deliverance,
he had a Viſion, wherein he was directed to
the next morning, and taking two Biſhops w
to get up to the top of the North Gate of
where he ſhould ſee a likely Man, clothed as
bare-foot, and on his bare Head a Chaplet
Roſes, and that this ſhould be the man that ſh
quer *Colebrand* the *Daniſh* Giant, (for ſo was h
and free the *Engliſh* from the *Daniſh* Bonda
next day the King thus attended at the Gate,
Guy ſo habited, being newly arrived from
whereupon *Athelſtane* addreſſing himſelf to hi
him to accept the Combate, as being ordaine
ven to acquit this Realm from Tyranny. *Gu*
My Lord, you may eaſily perceive that I am not in
to take upon me this Fight, being haraſſed and
daily Travel; lay this task therefore upon your ſtout
Soldiers, whom you were wont very much to eſteem.
the King, *ſuch indeed I had, but they are gone*;
Holy Land, *as one valiant Knight, called* Guy,
Earl of Warwick: *I had alſo a couragious Serva*
Sir Herand de Ardene; *Would to God they wer*
for then would this Duel be ſoon undertaken, and the
ly finiſhed. In ſpeaking which Words the Tears
down his Cheeks, which made ſuch impreſ
the Pilgrim, that he engaged to undertake t
bare. Upon the Day appointed, *Guy* puttin
Kings beſt Armour, the Sword of *Conſtantine*
St. *Maurice* his Lance, and one of the Kings b
ſers, he rode through *Wincheſter*, appearing li
accompliſh'd Knight, and went to the place a

which was in a Valley called *Chiltcumb*, where *Colebrand* soon after came, so loaded with Armour, that his Horse could scarce bear him, and a Cart driven before him, filled with *Danish* Axes, great Clubs with knobs of Iron, squared Bars of Steel, and Iron Hooks to pluck his Adversary to him. Thus marching disdainfully along, and seeing Sir *Guy* in the height of Pride, he commanded him to come off his Horse, and throw himself with submission at his Feet: But the gallant Pilgrim disregarding his Words, commending himself to Heaven, put Spurs to his Horse, and at the first Encounter pierced the Giants Shield with such force, that his Lance broke into Shivers, which so enraged the Giant, that coming up furiously, he killed *Guys* Horse, who being dismounted, dangerously wounded *Colebrand*. The Combate having lasted for some time, the Giant fainted and fell with loss of Blood, and *Guy* immediately cut off his Head, thereby freeing *England* at present from the insulting *Dane*. After all which he offered his Sword in the Cathedral of *Winchester*, which was long after kept in the Vestry, and called *Colebrands Axe*. The other Reliques of *Guy*, Mr. *Drayton* thus describes.

Thy Statue, Guy Cliff *keeps, the Gazers Eyes to please*;
Warwick *thy mighty Arms*, (*thou mighty* Hercules)
Thy strong and massy Sword, that never was controll'd,
Which, as her ancient Right, her Castle still doth hold.

Thus much for Earl *Guy*, who lived in the Year of Christ 929. This King *Ethelstane*, by the insinuation of his Cup-bearer, became incensed against his Brother, as if he had contrived Treason against him, who therefore ordered him to be put into a small Vessel without Tackle or Oars, and so be exposed to the mercy of the Sea; wherewith the young Prince was so overwhelm'd with sorrow, that he threw himself headlong into the Sea; whose ghost the King endeavoured to appease, by a voluntary Penance of seven years, and building two Monasteries. Neither did the treacherous Cup-bearer escape Vengeance; for on a Festival day, as he was busie in waiting, one of his Feet slipping, he recovered himself by the help of the other, and thereupon

pleasantly said, *You may see now how one Brother can help another*: This Speech suddenly recalled to the Kings Mind the Death of his Innocent Brother; whereupon he caused the Cup-bearer, who was the Procurer thereof, to be immediately executed.

Edmund the fifth Son of King *Edward*, succeeded, and after him, *Edred*, his sixth Son: Then *Edwy*, or *Edwin* the eldest Son of *Edmund* was Crowned at *Kingston upon Thames*, who was of a lascivious temper; for it is related, That on the very Day of his Coronation, he suddenly left his Nobility, and went into a private Room, to debauch a great Lady, his near Kinswoman, whose Husband he soon after slew. St. *Dunstan* who was present, and then Abbot of *Glastenbury*, followed the King into his Chamber, and leading him out by the Hand, accused him before *Odo* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, by whom he was severely reproved, and forbid him the Company of that woman. The King was hereat enraged against *Dunstan*, and banished him out of the Land, and became so great an Enemy to the Order of Monks, that he expelled many of them out of their Monasteries, and put married Priests in their Places. The People having a great Opinion of the Holiness of *Dunstan*, and being offended at the Kings severity toward him, and other Irregularities; they turned their Affections to *Edgar* his Brother, and removing *Edwin* from his Princely Dignity; *Edgar* was made King in his stead, for very grief whereof he soon wasted away; and dyed in 959.

Edgar *was called* the Peaceable: *He maintained the Kingdom in great Glory and Prosperity. His Navy Royal is said to consist of three thousand six hundred Ships, with which he every Summer sailed round his Land. to secure the Sea from Pyrates. He caused* Ludwal *Prince of* Wales *to pay him three hundred Wolves yearly, instead of a former Tribute in Money, whereby* England *and* Wales, *which were formerly very much over-run, were now so freed, that there was scarce a Wolf to be found alive. He was very severe upon his Judges, if he found them guilty of Bribery and Partiality, riding the Circuit himself every Year for that purpose; Yet among all these Vertues, he is said to be very Voluptuous, especially toward Women, not sparing the very Nuns; which sounded so ill, that* Dunstan *took the boldness to reprove him for it; and coming into his Presence, the King in Courtesie rose from his Royal Throne, to take him by the Hand, and seat him by him. But* Dunstan *refusing the Kings Hand, with a stern Countenance and contracted Brow spake thus to him.* You that have not been afraid to corrupt a Virgin dedicated to Christ, how can you presume to touch the Consecrated Hands of a Bishop? You have defiled the Spouse of your Maker, and do you now think by your flattering service to pacifie the Friend of the Bridegroom? No Sir, do not mistake your self; for I will be no friend to him who hath Christ for his Enemy. *The King thunder struck with these dreadful Words and touched with remorse of Conscience, fell down at the Feet of* Dunstan; *who raising him up, began to aggravate his*

Crime

crime, and finding the K. pliable to his Instruction, he enjoyned him the following Penance for satisfaction; *That he should wear no Crown for the space of seven years; That he should fast twice a week; That he should distribute his Treasure left him by his Ancestors liberally to the poor; That he should build a Monast. for Nuns at* Shaftsbury, *that since he had robbed God of one Virgin by his Transgression, so he should restore to him many again for the time to come; Likewise, That he should expel Clerks or Priests of evil life* (meaning those who were married) *out of the Churches, and place Monks in their room.* All this *Edgar* performed, and the 7 years being past, *Dunstan* (saith the Historian) calling the Nobility, with the Bishops, Abbots, and Clergy together, he before all the People set the Crown upon the Kings Head at *Bath*, in the thirteenth year of his Reign; *Dunstan*, who it seems rul'd all, having hitherto hindred it. The Nun here mentioned was *Wilfrid* a D's. Daughter, by whom he had a Daughter called *Editha*: He had a Son likewise by *Elfvida*, the Earl of *Devonshires* Daughter, which *Dunstan* being now grown good natured, Christned. The words of the Historian are these. *The Child also which was gotten of the Harlot he Baptized in the holy fountain of Regeneration, and giving him the name of* Edward, *adopted him to be the Kings Son.* There are abundance of ridiculous miracles related of this *Dunstan*: One among many others was, That a Vision appearing to him, required him to take up the Body of *Editha* the Bastard and Canonize her for a Saint; her Tomb being accordingly opened in the Church of *Wilton*, where she was buried, her whole Body (saith the Monkish Historian) was consumed to Dust, save only her Thumb, her Belly, &c. whereof she her self shewed the meaning, declaring *That her Thumb remained entire, because she so often used to cross her self therewith, and the other Parts did signifie the extraordinary Abstinence and Chastity.* With such stuff were the People then abused, and perswaded to worship for Saints the dead Carcases of those that were many times of very profligate Lives while on Earth. In King *Edgars* Reign there was a great Famine, wherein *Ethelwald* Bishop of *Winchester* sold away all the Church-Plate, and Vessels of Gold and Silver, to relieve

the Poor, saying, *There was no reason that the senseless Temples of God should abound in Riches, and the lively Temples of the Holy Ghost to be in want of them.*

After the Death of *Edgar* there was great Division, many of the Nobility being for *Etheldred*, the true and only legitimate Heir of *Edgar*; but the other Nobles, and the Clergy, especially *Dunstan*, fearing the Married Clergy should again prevail, he, with several other Bishops; meeting together, and carrying the Cross before *Edward*, brought him to the Lords, and by many Perswasions prevailed with them to accept him for their King. He was accounted a just, meek Prince, and very charitable to the poor: Yet enjoyed he the Crown but a short space; for in the fourth Year of his Reign, as he was Hunting near *Corf-Castle*, where his Brother *Etheldred* and Queen *Elfrida* his Mother resided, while he was discoursing and drinking on Horseback, as the Cup was at his Mouth, a Servant of the Queens, by her contrivance, struck him into the Back with a Knife or Dagger; at which setting Spurs to his Horse to get away, and fainting with loss of Blood, he fell from his Horse with one Foot in the Stirrup, and was dragged up and down the Woods, till at last his Body was left dead at the Gate of *Corf-Castle*. When this Fact was committed the Queen was so struck with remorse, that to expiate her Guilt, she built two Monasteries, *Almsbury* and *Wormwell*: For, as Mr. *Fox* observes, most of these Religious Houses were founded either upon the account of some Publick or Private Murther.

Edward the Martyr, as he was called, being thus slain, *Etheldred* his younger Brother, the Son of *Edgar* and Queen *Elfrida*, succeeded. He reigned thirty eight Years, but was very unfortunate, and full of Troubles all his time. It is related, That when Archbishop *Dunstan* Christned *Etheldred* as he held him over the Font, the Child was not very cleanly, whereupon the Bishop swore, *By the Mother of God, this Boy will prove an unhappy and slothful Prince*; which hapned accordingly. At his Coronation a Cloud appeared, half like Blood, and the other half like Fire. In his third

Year

Year the *Danes* invaded the Kingdom in several places, and the King paid them forty thousand pound yearly for his Quiet, which much disobliged his Subjects; yea, the *English* were so low, that the *Danes* commanded their Houses, Wives, Daughters, and all they had: Whereupon *Etheldred* contrived, that all the *Danes* were massacred in one day: But this did more enrage them, so that first *Swain* and then *Canutus*, came with two hundred Sail of Ships, and landed in *Cornwal*, burning, and destroying all before him, and killing Nine hundred Monks and Nuns at one time, the Kings Counsels being all betrayed by the Traytor *Edrick*: Whereupon he fled, with his Q. *Emma* and her two Sons into *Normandy*, to *Richard*, D. thereof, who was her Brother. But *Swain* being soon after killed by his own men, they made his Son *Canutus* K. After which *Etheldred* returns again to *England*, and perceiving the several Treasons against him, and being unable to withstand their Fury, he soon after died.

Edmund, the eldest Son alive of *Etheldred*, succeeded, sirnamed *Ironside*, from his great Strength and Courage. He was Crowned at *Kingston*: But the *Danes* were then so powerful in *England*, that *Canutus* was accepted King at *Southampton*, many of the Clergy and Laity swearing Allegiance to him; but the City of *London* stood firm for *Edmund*, who fought several Battles against the *Danes*, and routed *Canutus* four times in the plain Field, and would in likelihood have freed the Nation from the *Danes*, had not the ever-false *Edrick* and other perfidious persons of the Clergy and Laity, prevented it. At length, to avoid further Bloodshed, they made an Agreement to divide the Kingdom betwixt them; but *Edmund* enjoyed the Benefit of this Accord a very short time, being soon after murdered as he was easing Nature, by *Edrick* and his Head presented to *Canutus*, who, though he loved the Treason, yet commanded the Traytor to be beheaded.

The Government of the Danes.

BY the Death of *Edmund*, the *Saxon* Monarchy came to a Period; for *Canutus*, after his Death,

ſeiſed upon the other half of *England*, none being able to withſtand; whereby the *Danes* made themſelves ſole Maſters of this Iſland, after it had been in poſſeſſion of the *Saxons* about 566 Years: The *Engliſh* Nobles owning *Canutus* for their lawful King, and ſwearing Feilty to him at his Coronation at *London* in the year of Chriſt 1017. Though *Canutus* had never the better Opinion of them, conſidering, that moſt of them had ſworn Allegiance to *Edmund* their Natural Sovereign, and likewiſe that they were *Engliſh* Natives: He therefore judged them, treacherous Perſons and uſed them accordingly; for ſome he baniſhed, others he beheaded, and many by the juſt Judgment of Heaven died ſudden Deaths. *Canutus*, to eſtabliſh his Government, called a Parliament of Biſhops, Lords, and Barons, in *London*, wherein many laws were ordained, and, among others, this following: *We admoniſh diligently all Chriſtian Men, that they do always love God with an inward heart, and be diligently obedient to Divine Teachers, and do ſubtilly ſearch Gods learning and Laws often and daily, to the profit of themſelves: And we warn, that all Chriſtian men do learn to know at leaſtwiſe the right Belief, and a right to underſtand the* Lords Prayer *and the* Creed, *for that with the one every Chriſtian man ſhould pray unto God, and with the other ſhew forth right Belief.* He alſo ordained in another Parliament at *Oxford*, *That both* Engliſh *and* Danes *ſhould obſerve the laws made by King* Edgar, *as judging them to be above all others moſt juſt and reaſonable.* He married *Emma* the Widow of King *Ethelred*, and Siſter to *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*, with this Condition, That the Iſſue of her Body by him ſhould inherit the Kingdom of *England*. He went to *Rome* to complain of the exceſſive Extortions of the Pope from the *Engliſh* Archbiſhops, upon receiving their Palls: And having reigned twenty Years over *England*, he died.

Notwithſtanding the former Agreement, yet *Harold* the Son of *Canutus* by *Elgina* his firſt Wife, (in the abſence of *Hardiknute* the Son of Queen *Emma*) ſucceeded his Father; and the better to ſecure himſelf, he, by the aſſiſtance of the treacherous Earl *Godwin*,

who had married *Canutus*'s Daughter, endeavours to get into his Power *Edward* and *Alfred* the two Sons of Queen *Emma* by King *Ethelred*, whom he knew had more Right than himself; and to that purpose they counterfeit a Letter in *Emma*'s name, whom *Harold* had abused, and robbed of her Jewels, the Contents whereof were to this purpose.

"*Emma*, in Name only Queen, to *Edward* and "*Alfred* her Sons sends Motherly Greetings. "Whilst we severally bewail the death of our Sove- "reign, my Lord, and your Father; and your selves "(Dear Sons) are still more and more dispossessed "from the Kingdoms of your lawful Inheritance; I "much wonder what you intend to do, since you know "that delays in Attemps give the Usurper more leisure "to lay his Foundation, and more safely to fix thereon "his intended Building, never ceasing to post from "Town to City, to make the Lords and Rulers thereof "his Friends, by Threats, Prayers, or Rewards: But "notwithstanding his Policy, yet they privately signifie, "that they had rather have one of you, their Native "Country-men, to reign over them, than this *Danish* "Usurper. Therefore my Advice is, That either of "you do with all speed repair to me, that we may ad- "vise together what is to be done in this so great an "Enterprise. Fail not therefore, but send me word by "this Messenger what you intend to do herein. And so "fare ye well. *Your affectionate Mother* Emma.

Messengers being sent to *Normandy* with this Letter, they met only with *Alfred*, (*Edward* being gone into *Hungaria*) to whom delivering their Message, he was very joyful, and made all possible hast to *England*, accompanied with divers *Norman* Gentlemen, and arriving at *Southampton*, was received by the villainous Earl *Godwin* with much pretended Kindness and Friendship, who made as if he would bring him to *London*; but being come to *Gilford* in *Surrey*, *Godwin* commanded his men to kill all *Alfred*'s Company, and then carrying him to the Isle of *Ely*, ordered his Eyes to be put out: Then opening

his Body, they took out his Bowels, and faſtning one end of his Guts to a Stake, they drove him round it with Iron Darts and Needles, till all his Bowels came clear away. Thus died innocent *Alured*, or *Alfred*, the true Heir to the Crown, by the Treachery of *Godwin*, to the great diſguſt of the *Engliſh* Nobility, who vowed Revenge. This *Harold*, called *Harefoot* for his great ſwiftneſs, did not long enjoy his uſurped Dominion; for after four years he died.

After which *Hardiknute*, the Son of *Canutus* and Queen *Emma*, who was by his Father made King of *Denmark*, is now by the States of the Land, both *Danes* and *Engliſh*, invited over hither to take upon him the Government, He was a great Oppreſſor of the *Engliſh* by heavy Taxes, which ſo enraged them, that two of his Collectors were ſlain at *Worceſter*, for which their City was burnt, and their Biſhop *Alfred* expelled his Office, till with Money he had purchaſed his peace, Though this King was very vicious, yet it is ſaid, he was more kind to *Edward* his Half-brother, and made Earl *Godwin* purge himſelf for the death of Prince *Alfred*, though it is thought his bountiful Gifts to the King prevailed much more for clearing him, than his Innocence. One preſent eſpecially is very remarkable, that is, A Ship whoſe Stern was of Gold and fourſcore Soldiers, all richly habited, within her; on their Heads they all wore guilt Burgonets, and on their Bodies a triple gilt Harbergeon, about their Waſtes Swords girt richly guilt, a *Daniſh* Battle-ax on their left Shoulders, a Target with gilt Boſſes on their left Hand, a Dart in their right, and upon their Arms Bracelets of Gold of great Value. After two years Reign *Hardiknute* died in the midſt of his drunken Debaucheries, & in him ended the *Daniſh* Race in *England*, three Kings only of that Nation Reigning here. This third Conqueſt was but of a ſhort continuance, yet were the *Danes* very inſolent toward the *Engliſh* during that time; for if an *Engliſhman* and a *Dane* met at a Bridge, or at a Door, the *Engliſhman* muſt ſtand ſtill till the *Dane* paſt by, and if he did not then bow down very low to the *Dane*, he was certainly

certainly beaten and abuſed: Yea, it is related, That while the *Engliſh* were drinking, the *Danes* would ſtab them, or cut their Throats; to prevent which, when the *Engliſhman* drank, he deſired his next Companion to be his Surety or Pledge, from whence it is ſaid the Cuſtom of Pledging one another did firſt ariſe. For theſe, and abundant greater Inſolencies, after the Death of *Hardiknute*, the *Danes* were utterly driven out of *England*, and never again returned.

The Government of the Saxons *Reſtored.*

Edward called the *Confeſſor*, ſucceeded next, in 1042. who was an abſolute *Engliſhman*, and the youngeſt Son of *Ethelred* and Queen *Emma*; being invited from *Normandy* by all the *Engliſh* Nobility, who diſdained the *Daniſh* Subjection, and was entertained with great Joy. He firſt remitted that heavy *Daniſh* Tax of Forty thouſand pound a year, called *Dane gilt* impoſed by his Father, and paid forty years by all but the Clergy, who were exempted, *Becauſe the Kings repoſed more confidence in the Prayers of the Holy Church, than in the Power of Armies.* It is reported, *Edward* forgave that Tax upon this occaſion: A great Sum of that Treaſure being brought into his Chamber, and laid in a heap, he being called to ſee it, was at firſt ſight much affrighted, proteſting he ſaw the Devil dancing with great Joy upon the ſame; and therefore commanded it ſhould be again reſtored to his Subjects, and releaſed them from it for ever after. He married *Editha* Earl *Godwins* Daughter, but never had any Conjugal Society with her, though ſhe was a Lady accompliſhed with all excellent Endowments both of Mind and Body, ſo that this old Verſe was written on her;

Sicut Spina Roſam, Genuit Goduinus Editham.
From prickled Stalk as ſweeteſt Roſe,
So Edith *fair from* Godwin *grows.*

Edward himſelf confeſſed upon his Death-bed, That openly ſhe was his Wife, but in ſecret Embra-

cings as his own Sister: But whether it were Infirmity or Chastity, it seems he was willing to have her accused of Incontinency, whereof if she were guilty, he could not be innocent, it being a great injury to put his Wives vertue to so Tyrannical a tryal. After this, some differences arose between him and Earl *Godwin*, and Forces were raised on both sides, but by the Intercession of the Nobility, an Agreement was made: Yet *Godwin* escaped not Divine Vengeance; for being charged by the King for the Murder of *Alfred*, he wished if he were guilty he might never swallow down a bit of bread again; which happened accordingly; for the first bit of Bread he put into his Mouth choaked him, as he sate with the King at Table: A dreadful Instance of Gods Severity against Perjury. This King is blamed for his Cruelty to his Mother, in forcing her to pass over nine burning Plow shares, bare-foot and blind-fold, for a Trial of her Continency; which yet she performed without the least damage. He is said to be the first King that cured the Disease called the *Kings-Evil.*

It is related, That this King lying on his Bed one Afternoon, with the Curtains drawn, a pilfering Courtier coming into his Chamber, and finding the Kings Casket open, which *Hugoline* his Chamberlain had forgot to shut, he took out as much Money as he could well carry, and went away: But finding such success, he came a second, and a third time, still carrying off more. At which the King, who had observed all, called to him to be gone with all speed, since he had enough, if he could be contented; *For*, said he, *if* Hugoline *should come and catch thee, thou wilt go nigh to lose all thou hast got, and mayst get a Halter into the Bargain*: The Fellow was no sooner gone, but *Hugoline* came in; and finding the Casket open, and a great deal of Money taken out, he was much incensed: But the King bid him not be moved; *For*, said he, *he that hath it, hath more need of it than we.*

When this King *Edward* was hastning out of *Normandy* with a great Army, to recover *England* from the *Danes*, being ready to give Battel, his Captains assured him of Victory, and that they would not leave one *Dane* alive

alive: *God forbid*, ſaid *Edward*, *that the Kingdom ſhould be recovered for me, who am but one Man, by the death of ſo many thouſands; better it is that I ſhould live a private and unbloody Life, than to be a King by ſuch a Slaughter and Butchery.* This King having no Iſſue of his own, ſent for *Edward* the Son of *Edmund Ironſide* out of *Hungary*, who for his long abſence was called *the Outlaw*; but he dying ſoon after, he declared *Edgar* the *Outlaw*'s Son, to be Heir, and ſirnamed him *Atheling*, or *Adeling*, a Term appropriated to the preſumptive Heirs of the Crown. He had alſo a Daughter named *Matilda*, who was married to the King of *Scots*, and was Mother to *David* King of *Scotland*, and *Maud* Queen of *England*.

When K. *Edward* was on his Death-bed he obſerved all preſent weeping and lamenting for him, to whom he ſaid, *If you loved me, you would forbear weeping and rejoyce; becauſe I go to my Father, with whom I ſhall receive the Joys promiſed to the Faithful, not through my Merits, but by the free mercy of my Saviour, who ſheweth mercy on who he pleaſeth.*

After the Death of Earl *Godwin*, *Harold* his Son grew into great Favour with King *Edward*, and was by him made Lieutenant of his Army againſt the *Welch*; who, with his Brother *Toſto*, or *Toſton*, utterly ſubdued that Rebellion. After which, *Harold* ſtill increaſing more in favour with the King, there grew ſuch hatred between the two Brethren, that *Toſto* coming to *Hereford*, ſlew all his Brothers Servants, and cutting them in pieces, ſalted them, and put them into powdering-tubs. It hapned afterward, that *Harold* going beyond Sea, was by Tempeſt driven into *Normandy*, and being ſeiſed and carried before Duke *William*, he made him promiſe, That after the death of King *Edward*, he would ſecure the Kingdom for him, according to King *Edward*'s Will: Which Oath having taken, *Harold* came back, and told King *Edward* what he had done, who ſeemed well content therewith, ſaith the Hiſtorian; which, if it were true, he had ſurely forgot his former Declaration concerning *Edgar Atheling*.

However, after the death of King *Edward*, *Harold* neither regarding his Oath to Duke *William*

gar's Right, whom he deſpiſed for his tender Age, cauſed himſelf to be Proclaimed King, without any great Ceremony or Celebration, none much approving or diſapproving thereof: and to ingratiate himſelf with the people, he eaſed them of ſeveral ſevere Taxes laid upon them by his Predeceſſor, and was affable & kind to all: But this was a ſhort calm before a great ſtorm; for ſoon after D. *William* ſent his Ambaſſadors to him, to mind him of his Oath; but he returned anſwer, *That it was extorted from him in his Impriſonment, & therefore was no way obliging.* At this Anſwer the Duke was much inraged and prepared Forces for gaining the Kingdom by force, Neither was *Harold* idle, but made proviſion to withſtand him: At which time a dreadful Comet appeared in the Heavens, which was then judged and after proved to be a fatal Omen.

During theſe Preparations, *Toſto* Brother to *Harold*, and *Harfager* K. of *Denmark*, with 300 Ships, invaded the Country, landing in *Yorkſh. Harfager* claiming the Crown as Son of *Canutus*; but the Nobility of thoſe parts oppoſing them, were routed: which *Harold* hearing, march'd againſt them, and at *Stamford*-Bridge he encountred them, where his whole Army was withſtood by one ſingle *Dane*, who ſlew forty of his men & made good the Bridge, till a Soldier in a Boat rowing under the Bridge, thruſt his Spear through a crevice and ſo ſlew this valiant Champion: After which, the King fell upon the *Danes* and got an intire Victory over them, killing K. *Harfager*, and *Toſto* his own Brother: *Olave* the Son of *Harfager*, and *Paul* E. of *Orkney*, were taken Priſoners, with abundance more, who begging their Lives, the King ordered Twenty of their Three hundred Ships to carry them to *Denmark*, with ſad news of the loſs of their King and his whole Army.

No ſooner was this Storm over, but a worſe began; for D. *William* having prepared a great Army and Navy, reſolved for *England*, having the free conſent of his Nobility for his Voyage many of them aſſiſting him therein. But firſt he ſent to Pope *Alexander* to confirm his Title to the Crown, who did it readily, and withall ſent him a Conſecrated Banner, an *Agnus Dei*, and a Hair of St. *Peter*, [illegible] to all oppoſers to carry in the Ship wherein

he himself sailed. Being thorowly furnished he and his Men embarqued at St. *Vallery*, where they staid a long time for a Wind; at length setting Sail, *Sep.* 28. 1066. he arrived with his Fleet at *Pevensey* in *Sussex*, where as soon as he landed, it hapned one of his Feet stuck so fast in the Sand that he fell to the ground; whereupon one of his Attendants catching him by the Arm, and helping him up, said, *Stand up my Lord, and be of good Courage for now you have taken fast Footing in* England; and observing that he had taken up Sand and Earth in his Hand, he added, *You have now taken Livery and Seisin of the Country*; it being the custom, that when Possession is taken of Land, a piece of Earth is given to the Possessor. A Wizard or Necromancer had told Duke *William*, That he should safely arrive in *England* with his whole Army, without any hindrance from *Harold*; which after it came to pass, King *William* sent for this Conjurer, to confer further with him; but it was told him, That he was drowned in that Ship which alone of the whole Navy miscarried; whereupon the Conquerour said, *He would never put confidence in that Science which was of more benefit to the Ignorant than the Skilful therein; for it seems he could foresee my good fortune, but not his own misfortune.*

After his Landing, the Duke set all his Ships on fire, to assure his men that they must either conquer or die. He then marched toward *Hastings*, declaring the cause of his coming to be to inherit the Kingdom, which was given him by King *Edward*, and strictly charging his Soldiers not to wrong any of the People in the least, since they were so soon to become his Natural Subjects. He then sent Messengers to *Harold*, either to deliver him up the Country, and be subject to him, or to fight it out in the sight of both Armies in single combate; or lastly, to stand to the Popes Determination: But he returned answer, *That unless he did suddenly depart, he would give him cause to repent this his rash Invasion; and that the next day it should be tryed by more Swords than One.* Accordingly *Harold* marcheth couragiously against D. *William*, who put himself into a posture to receive him. It hapned, that the Morning before the Battel, *Williams* Ar-

mourer, by mistake put on his Back-piece before, and his Brest-plate behind; which being observed by some of his Attendants, was judged an ill Omen, & therefore they advised him not to fight that day: To whom the D. replyed, *I value not such Fooleries, but if I have any skill in Soothsaying, (as in truth I have none) I am of the opinion it doth foretel, that I shall change my Condition, & of a D. shall this day become a K.*

The Armies being Marshalled, *Harold* placing the *Kentish-men* with their heavy Axes or Halberts in the Van, the Battel began, both Parties fighting bravely, one for the Liberty of their Country, and the other for a Kingdom. The *Normans* perceiving they could not break the united strength of the *English*, pretended to fly, which the *English* believing, pursued them in disorder, whereupon the *Normans* taking the advantage, rallied, and charging them furiously in that disjoynted Posture, made a very great slaughter among the *English*; and among the rest, King *Harold*, his Brother, and most of the *English* Nobility, fell that day; and of the Common Souldiers, Sixty-seven thousand nine hundred seventy four. Others report, an hundred thousand were slain. Duke *William* had three Horses killed under him, yet received not the least wound, his Loss being only, as is said, Six thousand Men. Thus died King *Harold*, after only nine Months Reign, and was buried at *Waltham* Abby in *Essex*. And it is very remarkable, That whereas *Harold*, with his Father *Godwin*, had cruelly murdered *Alfred* the true Heir to the Crown, and his *Normans*, he was now by a *Norman* Wounded in the left Eye with an Arrow, whereof he immediately died. This great Battel was fought at *Hastings* in *Sussex*, on *Saturday, October* 14. 1066. The *English* after this vast Loss had designed to make *Edgar Atheling* King, but it was prevented by their private Animosities. And thus ended the *Saxon* Monarchy in *England*, which from *Hengist* in 475 to this Year, had continued (save only some short interruptions by the *Danes*) Five hundred ninety one Years. And here we shall begin to give a more particular Account of all the Monarchs who have Reigned in *England*, till His present Majesty King *CHARLES* the Second,

WILLIAM the FIRST, SIRNAMED the CONQUEROUR, King of England, and Duke of Normandy.

BY bloody Battels, Conquest, and by Fate,
Rich Englands Crown and Kingdom I surpriz'd;
I topsi-turvie turn'd the English State,
And Laws and Customs strange and new devis'd;
And where I Conquer'd there I Tyranniz'd,
In stead of Love, making the People fear;
In raising Taxes I was exercis'd
And Tributes greater than the Land could bear,
Yea, and the Normans Fame the more to rear,
The English I forbid the English Tongue;
French Grammar Schools I instituted here,
And 'gainst this Nation added Wrong to Wrong.
At last my Crown, Sword, Sceptre, Conquest brave;
I left, I lost, and scarce could find a Grave.

DUke *William* after the Fight (which from that time was called *Battel-Field*, and an Abby of that name built there) haſtned toward *London*, waſting the Counties of *Kent*, *Suſſex*, *Surrey*, *Hamſhire* and *Berkſhire*; and croſſing the *Thames* at *Wallingford*, marched through *Oxfordſhire* *Bucks*, and *Hartfordſhire*, & on *Chriſtmas day* following was Crowned K. at *Weſtminſter*, by the inforced conſent of the *Engliſh* Nobility, who with outward Applauſe, though with inward grief and diſcontent, acknowledged themſelves to be his Subjects, the *Kentiſh-men* only excepted, by whom, as he went to poſſeſs himſelf of the ſtrong Caſtle of *Dover*, he was intercepted in his March, being encompaſſed by many valiant Souldiers, who carrying green Boughs in their Hands, ſeemed to be a moving Wood, ſuddenly environed him and his Followers, proteſting, *That rather than they would baſely loſe their Priviledges, and be deprived of their Ancient Laws and Cuſtoms, they were reſolved every Man to die in the Place.* The King conſidering his own danger, and their Reſolution, conſented to their Demands, and for their bold and generous Reſolution, he ever after honoured them with this Preheminence, *That the Men of* Kent *ſhould lead the Van in the field:* And thereupon the Earldom and Caſtle of *Dover* was delivered to King *William*. Now what the *Kentiſh-men* obtained by Arms, the Citizens of *London* procured by Art; for one *William* a *Norman* being their Biſhop, they ſo prevailed with him, and he with the King, that he confirmed their former Charter, written in the *Saxon* Tongue, and ſealed with Green Wax, to this Effect.

William *King greeteth* William *Biſhop, and* Godfrey *Portreve, and all the Burgeſſes that in* London *be*, French *and* Engliſh, *Friendly: And I do you to wit, That I will that you enjoy all the* Law *which you did in the Days of* Edward *King. And I will, That each Child be his Fathers Inheritor after his Fathers days. And I will not ſuffer, that any man any wrong you offer. God keep you.*

King *William* having thus conquered the Kingdom, uſed ſeveral Policies for ſecuring it to himſelf: For preſuming that he was obeyed by the Natives more out of Fear than Love, 1. He took Hoſtages of thoſe that were

dear ſt

dearest to the *English*, either Sons or Nephews, whom he sent into *Normandy*, for securing their Fidelity. 2. He deprived the *English* of all Offices both of Honour and Profit, conferring them on his *Normans*. 3. Because the Clergy were much reverenced by the People, and concerned themselves in Temporal Affairs, he ordained, That they should concern themselves only in Spiritual Matters. 4. To take away all Hopes of regaining their Liberty, he disarmed all the Natives, and left them utterly unable to make any Resistance. 5. To prevent all concourse of meetings where they might have opportunity to condole their Miseries, especially in the Night, he commanded a Bell to be hung up in every Town, Village, and City, to be rung at Eight a Clock every Night, at which every *Englishman* was to put out his Fire, and to keep himself within his House. 6. To diminish the *English* Nobility, he sent them to fight his Battles in *Normandy*; and if any of them returned Victorious, they were much discountenanced, in stead of being rewarded: The common people were likewise used in the same manner, being still ordered to endure the hottest Service in Fight, both in *France* and *Normandy*. 7. He erected strong Forts and Castles in several places of the Realm, commanded by his Countrymen, who made the least Crime Committed by the *English* to be Capital to them. 8. He deprived the Gentry and Clergy of their Plate and Money, yea even that used in Churches, alledging, That Thieves, Traytors, and Rebels had hid them there, to deceive him of his Forfeitures, and support themselves against his Authority. 9. He published divers severe Laws in the *French* Tongue, whereby many *English* of great Estates did ignorantly transgress, and the smallest Offences were made sufficient to seise their Estates, which were violently taken from them, without any Commiseration. 10. He declared the Patents, Grants, and Charters of former Kings to be void, and having seised them into his own hands, he sold them again to the true Owners, for great Sums of Money; which if they could not procure, he gave them to his *French* and *Normans*. 11. He

took a general Survey of the Natives Lands and Cattel, and then laid unreasonable Taxes upon them, not regarding their Cries or Poverty. 12. He erected new Courts of Justice for administring his new laws, and caused his Judges constantly to follow his Court, that they might never act any thing which should displease him, or gratifie the *English*. 13. To give the freer Access to the *French* and *Normans*, if the *English* should rebel, he plucked down and ruined Thirty six Churches, with many Towns and Villages, for many Miles, even from *Salisbury* to the Sea, making his new Forest there: But this Offence did not escape unpunished; for in this very Forest, *Richard* the Kings second Son was goared by a Deer, and died; *William Rufus*, his third Son, was slain by an Arrow shot at an Hart; and his Grandchild, *Robert Cortoyse*, being in pursuit of the Game, was struck by a bough into the Jaws, and died there. 14. His chief pleasure being in Hunting, he seised all Chases and Forests of the Kingdom into his Hands, making very cruel laws against such as presumed to hunt in them without License, as the loss of Eyes, Limbs, and the like. 15. He gave large Territories and Farms to his Favorites, who leased them out to their Slaves and Servants, creating them into Mannors, and calling themselves Lords thereof. He reserved some Tenures to himself, whereby his Tenants were obliged to serve him in the Wars, or attend his Person, to which they were sworn in publick Courts; by which Tenure he disposed of their Heirs in Marriage, having possession of their Estates till they were Twenty one years of age: By which Example, other great Lords did the like.

This was the Model of King *William*'s sharp and severe Government, wherein he rather used the power of an insolent and lawless Conqueror, than the legal Administration of a gracious King; whereby he was feared by many, but loved by few; and such as were most in favour with him, were discountenanced upon every slight occasion. These violent proceedings, especially in raising such intolerable Taxes, occasioned a Rebellion in *Devonshire*, and another in *Northumberland*: the

second Year of his Reign; but his good Fortune soon suppressed them, as it also did the next Year the Invasion of *Swanus* King of *Denmark*, who was incited thereto by the *English* that fled thither for succor from the cruelty of King *William*; but he no sooner saw them almost, e're he made them fly back to their Ships; and to revenge the Infidelity of the *English*, he utterly destroyed their fruitful Lands about *York* and *Durham*, so that the Ground lay waste nine years after, and abundance of People dyed with Want and Famine. The next year he summoned a general Convocation of the Clergy, wherein he bitterly accused several grave and learned Bishops, Abbots, Priors, and others, of many pretended Crimes and Offences, for which he absolutely deprived them of their Dignities and Estates, which he bestowed on others, either for Love or Money.

These unsufferable Acts provoked *Marcarus* and *Edwin*, the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Mercia*, with *Egilwin* Bishop of *Durham*, to raise an Insurrection: But the King quickly drove *Edwin* into *Scotland*: *Marcarus* was taken and imprisoned in the Tower of *London*, where he long continued; and the Bishop was inhumanely famish'd to death in *Abington* Abby. At this time great difference arose about the Primacy of the Arch-bishops of *Canterbury* and *York*; but at last it was adjudged in favour of the first, and *York* submitted accordingly. In his fifteenth year, his eldest Son *Robert*, by the instigation of *Philip* the *French* King, rebelled against him in *Normandy*, which occasioned his Father to go thither with an Army, where he was so stoutly encountred, that he was unhorsed, and in great danger of his Life, by his Son, unknown; but he hearing his Fathers Voice, rescued him again, and was after reconciled, and received Pardon of his Father, and the King with great loss returned again to *England*. Soon after *William*, to revenge divers Injuries and Affronts offered him by King *Philip* in *Normandy*, went with a gallant Army into *France*; where finding *Odo* Earl of *Kent*, and Bishop of *Bayeux*, his Brother by the Mother, to hold secret Correspondence with the *French* King, he complained

plained thereof to the Lords; whereupon *Lanfrank* Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* adviſed the King to commit him to Priſon: *What*, ſays the King, *are you for committing a Clergy-man? You need not*, ſaid *Lanfrank*, *commit the Biſhop of* Baveux, *but you may very juſtly impriſon the Earl of* Kent: Which was done accordingly. Some time before this, Pope *Hildebrand* dying, a Magician told *Odo*, That he foreſaw he ſhould ſucceed him; upon which *Odo*, having already ſwallowed the Papacy in thought, ſent Money (the moſt prevailing Meſſenger) to *Rome* before-hand, and purchaſed himſelf a Palace there, providing likewiſe for his Journey thither; but King *William*, for his Preſumption, and other Miſdemeanors, ſtaid and committed him, ſaying, *Offenſive fool-hardineſs muſt be reſtrained in time.*

While the K. was in *Normandy* he fell ſick, and the *French* K. hearing his Diſtemper was in his Belly, ſcoffing ſaid, *Our Couſin* William *is now in Childbed; Ah, what a number of Candles muſt I offer at his going to Church? Sure an hundred thouſand will hardly be enough.* K. *William* hearing of this Jeſt, ſaid, *Well I hope our Couſin of* France *ſhall be at no ſuch Coſt; for after this my Childbirth, at my going to Church, I will* (ſaith he, ſwearing by the Reſurrection and Brightneſs of God) *find him a thouſand Candles, and light them all my ſelf.* Alluding to the Candles that Women uſed to carry in that Age, when they went to be Churched. And ſoon after he performed his Word, deſtroying the People, Towns and Cities on the Frontiers of *France*, with Sword and Fire; but in burning the City of *Mantz* he came ſo near the flames, that with the heat of his Harneſs he got a ſickneſs, which being increaſed by the Leaping of his Horſe, burſt the inner Rim of his Belly, he being very corpulent; of which he ſoon after died at *Roan*. Upon his Death-bed he ſaid, *I appoint no Succeſſor to the Kingdom of* England, *but I commend it to the Eternal God, whoſe I am, and in whoſe Hands all things are.* He much lamented his ſeverity and cruelty to the *Engliſh* Nation. He was buried in the Abby of *St. Stephen* at *Caen* in *Normandy*, though his Funerals were interrupted by a *Norman* Gentleman, who would not permit him to be buried, till he had received ſatisfaction for that

that Ground, which the Conqueror had unjustly taken from him. Thus this victorious Conqueror, whose Mind could not be confin'd to one Kingdom while he lived, being dead, could hardly get a place to be buried in. The Charters and conveyances in his Reign were not so tedious as now adays, but very short & plain, as appears by this following transcribed out of an Authentick Record.

I William *King, the third of my Reign, give to* Norman Hunter, *to me that art both life and dear, the Hop and the Hopton, and all the Bounds up and down, under the Earth to Hell, above the Earth to Heaven, from me and mine to thee and thine, as good and as fair, as ever they mine were. To witness that this is sooth, I bite the white Wax with my Tooth: Before* Jug, Maud, *and* Margery, *and my youngest Son* Henry; *For a Bow and abroad Arrow, when I come to hunt upon* Yarrow. He caused a Seal to be made for himself, whereon was engraven, *By this acknowledge* William *of* Normandy *to be your Patron*: But on the other side thus, *By this Seal you must know, that the same is King of* England: In this Kings Reign lived *Btvois*, or *Bevis*, Earl of *Southampton*, who not being able to endure the Oppression of the *Normans*, gathered all the scattered Fragments of *Englishmen* whom desire of Liberty, and hatred of the Conqueror, had made willing to joyn with him; associating to him likewise the strength of the *Danes* and *Welch*, who met at *Cardiff* in *Wales*; But success not depending upon Valour, being unable to encounter such expert Soldiers as the *Normans*, their Forces were routed, and *Bevis* fled to *Carlisle*, after which no credible Author relates what became of him: Tho the Monkish Writers have been very injurious to his Memory, as well as of others who by repeating incredible things concerning them, have made posterity think there was no Truth in any of their Actions. His place of Residence is said to be *Dunton* in *Wiltshire*; and his Sword was till of late kept as a Relique in *Arundel* Castle, not equalling in length that of King *Edward* the Third at *Westminster*.

King *William* left behind him three Sons; *Robert*, to whom he gave his Dutchy of *Normandy*; *William Rufus*, and *Henry*, who both successively were Kings of *England*; and

and one Daughter named *Adela*. He was of an indifferent Stature, ſtrong Make, and comely Behaviour, of a ſtern Countenance, undaunted Courage, reſolute in Action, and quick in Execution. He was diſcreet and politick in managing his Affairs and Buſineſs; yet it ſeems he perceived his own defect in ſome caſes, for want of Learning; and did therefore often excite his Sons to learn, with this ſaying, *That an unlearned Prince is but a Crowned Aſs*; Which Speech made ſuch a ſtrong impreſſion upon his Son *Henry*, that by his Knowledge and Learning he obtained the Name of *Beauclark*, or Fine Schollar. King *William* feaſted and hunted much, coveted all, oppreſſed the Conquered, and ſtill kept his deareſt friends in an awful regard of him. He Reigned 20 years and 10 months, and died in the 64 year of his Age. 1087.

WILLIAM the Second Sirnamed *RUFUS*.

What my Triumphant Father won, I held,
I Tax'd and Poll'd this Kingdom more than he,
Great

Great Tributes from my People I compell'd,
No place in Church or Commonwealth was free.

But always those who most would give to me,
Their Suit obtain'd whether wrong or right:
The Clergy I compelled to agree,
To sell Church-plate and Chalices out-right.

Until at last, by the Almighties power,
My Kingly Force and Strength was Weakness made,
And all my Glory perish'd in an Hour.
My Pomp and greatness vanish'd like a shade:

For hunting in New-Forrest, *void of Fear,*
A Subject slew me, shooting at a Deer.

AT the Death of *William the Conqueror*, *Robert* his eldest Son, Duke of *Normandy*, being in *Germany*, *William* the younger Brother hastned to *London*, in the Company of *Morear* and *Wilnoth*, Sons to King *Harold*, both released from Imprisonment in *Normandy*; where soon after, by the procurement of *Lanfrank* Arch Bishop of *Canterbury*; and Bishop *Wolstane*, who were reverenced by the people, and by bestowing many costly Gifts, he was soon after made King, though most of the Prelats and States were for *Robert*. Soon after *Robert*, by the incitement of Bishop *Odo*, came into *England*, landing at *Southampton*, to regain his Right, with a gallant Army of *Normans*, and many *French*, whom King *Philip* of *France* had sent to his Aid; with whom joyned several of the *English*: But *William*, by his fair pretences and promises to repeal the severe Laws and Taxes in his Fathers Reign, prevailed with the people to appear for him; with whose assistance he regained divers strong Forts and Castles which were seised by the Nobility for the Service of *Robert*; and among others, he besieged *Rochester* castle, wherein was *Odo*; to the gaining whereof he sent out Orders, That all should repair to his Assist-

ance, under the Penalty of being accounted a *Nidings* or Coward; whereby the people came in such Numbers that the Castle was soon surrendred, *Odo* banished and his Estate forfeited. And afterwards *Robert*, out of his peaceable Inclination, and to prevent the effusion of Blood, accepts of *William*'s Proposals, whereby he was to hold the Crown during his Life, paying to *Robert* Three thousand Marks a year; and that if he survived, he should succeed *William* in *England*, and so peaceably returns back to *Normandy*.

King *William* having now more surely fixed himself in his possession of the Kingdom, began presently to follow his Fathers Example, endeavouring to humble the innate Courage of the *English* by heavy Oppressions and Impositions, and taking it for a Maxim, *That Riches heightned, but Poverty debased the Spirits of Men*; he laid severe Taxes upon the People, which were levied with all kind of despite and cruelty by his ravenous Officers. This caused much discontent, of which *Malcolm* King of *Scots* taking the advantage, and being affronted at the *English* Court, he invaded the North part with a great Army, killing, burning, and destroying all before him, till at last he sat down before a strong Castle in *Northumberland*, valiantly defended by *Robert Mowbray* the Earl thereof, who at last pretending to surrender it, and coming out of his Castle-gate well mounted with the Keys thereof fastned to his Lance, instead of delivering them, in making low Obeysance to the King in token of Submission, clapping Spurs to his Horse, he suddenly ran upon the King, and with his Lance pierced him into the Eye, whereof he immediately died. After which, by the swiftness of his Horse he made his Escape, leaving the amazed *Scots* to lament their irreparable loss, who returned back to *Scotland* with their breathless King.

Now *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* complaining of the Kings breach of promise, designed to transport an Army to *England*, having again Assistance from the *French*. But *William* resolving to make an Offensive War abroad, raised Forces here, with intent to invade *Normandy*

to the number of twenty thousand, who being ready to imbarque, he proposed, That whoever would give him 10 *s.* should be excused from going to *Normandy*; which many willingly did, whereby he raised a considerable Sum, part of which being privately sent to the *French* King, made him forsake his Ally; so that *Robert* standing alone, was soon perswaded to come to an Agreement.

After which, they both joyn their Forces against their youngest Brother *Henry*, who having notice thereof, fortified himself in the strong Castle of *Mount St. Michael* in *Normandy*, which they besieged, wherein *William* was in great danger; for some of the besieged sallying out, the King rode against them, and was encountred by a Knight, who killed his Horse under him, and would have killed him too had he not known him by his Voice. Whereupon the Souldiers with great respect mounted him on another Horse, and he asking furiously who it was overthrew him, the Knight stoutly replyed, *It was he, by St.* Lukes *Face*, saith the King, *thou art a brave Fellow, and shalt be inrolled my Knight, with a maintenance suitable to thy great Valour.* The Siege continuing long, *Henry* was much distressed for Water, desiring the Favour of *Robert* not to deny him what Heaven had made common to all: Upon which *Robert* ordered him to be supplyed; whereat *William* being inraged, *What*, says *Robert*, *dost thou more valut a little Water, which is to be found every where, than the Life of a Brother, having only my self and him?* In a short time Peace was made, and all the Brethren were reconciled: After which, Duke *Robert* resolving to go to *Jerusalem*, accompanied with several other Christian Princes, he morgaged his Dukedom to the King for six thousand six hundred sixty six Pound; to raise which Sum, King *William* laid heavy Taxes upon his Subjects; neither were Churches and Monasteries Priviledged, he forcing the Clergy to bring in vast Sums.

Upon the Kings return to *England* the *Welch* rebel, and secure themselves so strongly in their Marshes and thick Woods, that the Army wherewith he

marched against them, could not prevail to suppress them. At the same time *Robert Mowbray* E. of *Northumberland*, judging himself not sufficiently rewarded for his Service against *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, raised a Rebellion; against whom *William* marched with great fury, and as soon as he met with his revolted Subjects, he quickly put them to flight; and for terrour to others, he cut off the Ears, Hands, Noses, Feet, of several of the Prisoners, putting out the eyes of others; and *Mowbray* being taken was sent Prisoner to *Windsor*-Castle.

King *William* still continued his Exactions upon the People, selling all Offices in Church and State for ready money, and keeping many Bishopricks and Abbies vacant a long time, that he might receive the Revenues thereof, saying, *That Christs Bread* (meaning Church-Land) *is sweet, dainty, and most delicate food for Kings.* These things were sharply reprehended by *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury*; but finding no Redress, he appealed to Pope *Urban* the Third, which the King prohibited him to do: *The Custom*, saith he, *from my Fathers time hath been, That no Person in* England *should appeal to the Pope, without the Kings License: He that violateth the Customs of the Realm, violateth the Crown and Power of the Kingdom; and he that violateth and taketh away the Crown, is a Traytor and Enemy against me.* Yet the Bishop, upon pretence of Conscience, and Obedience to St. *Peters* Successors in Spiritual matters, was resolved to go, and went accordingly, though the King would not suffer him to carry any thing with him, ordering all his Goods to be seised, as he was travelling to embarque himself.

King *William*, while he was at Dinner in *New Forest*, had Advice sent him, That the *French* King had besieged the City of *Constantia* in *Normandy*, and that it was in great danger to be lost: Whereupon he swore (his usual Oath) by St. *Lukes* Face, *That he would not turn his Back till he had relieved them*; and thereupon commanded the wall of the House wherein he was to be pulled down, and leaving his Sports, bidding his Nobles follow him, he posted with great expedition to the Sea, without any Preparations for such a Voyage; and finding a Ship

it hapned to be a very great Tempest; yet he commanded the Mariners to set Sail immediately, which they dissuaded him from, as a thing extreamly desperate; but the King replyed, *Hoise up your Sails in Gods Name, for I never yet heard of a King that was drowned in a Tempest; you shall see, both the Winds and Waves will be favourable to us*: Which hapned accordingly; and arriving unexpectedly, the *French* were so extreamly surprised, that they presently raised the Siege; and departed. Such was the Courage and Resolution of this fortunate Prince; which further appears by this Instance: Being suddenly set upon by three armed Soldiers, who had just before unhorsed him, he defended himself with his Saddle, in stead of a Buckler in one Hand, and his Sword in the other, till his own Men came to his Relief, who blamed him for taking too much care to save his Saddle; *By St.* Luke, said he, *I had rather have lost my Life, than left my Saddle to the scorn of the Enemy.* Another Instance is, That in the late Surprise of the *French* before *Constans*, he took *Helias* Earl of *Flescia* their Commander in Chief Prisoner, who when he saw himself captivated, imputed this his Misfortune to the unlooked for Arrival of the King, threatning great matters if he were again at liberty: Whereupon the King commanded him to be immediately set at liberty, and bid him do the utmost he was able.

In the second year of his Reign a great Earth-quake hapned; and in his fourth year, a very terrible Lightning, which left an intolerable stink behind, and burnt the Steeple of the Abby of *Winchester*, rending the Rafters on the Roof, and throwing down the Image of the Virgin *Mary* and a Crucifix, breaking one of the Legs thereof. In his thirteenth year several other prodigies hapned, which were judged Forerunners of his Death. In the Morning before he was slain, he told his Attendants, That he dreamed the last Night, an extreme cold Wind passed thorow his Sides. Whereupon some perswaded him not to hunt that day; but he resolving on the contrary, answered, *They are no good Christians that regard Dreams.* That very day, while he was hunting

in *New-Forest* aforementioned, he was slain with an Arrow, which being shot at a Deer, unfortunately glanced upon him, and struck him dead.

Thus ended the Troublesome though Victorious Reign of Will. Rufus, *so called from his ruddy Complexion. He was the third Son of* William the Conquerour. *He was of a wanton disposition, very much delighting himself among his Concubines, and died without any Legitimate Issue. He was comely, strong, active, and healthy of Body, of an high Courage and Constancy, not shaken with any Frowns of Fortune; and withal very covetous; so that, what with the Pestilence, and his great Exactions, the Ground lay untilled, from whence proceeded great Famine and Scarcity thorow* England. *Thus he lived, and after he had reigned thirteen years and ten months, thus he dyed, in* 1100, *getting much, and suddenly leaving all.*

HENRY the First, Surnamed *BEAUCLARKE.*

MY Father and my Brother, Kings both, gone,
With joyful Acclamations I was Crown'd;

And

And having gain'd the Scepter and the Throne,
I with the Name of Beauclark *was renown'd.*
The Engliſh *Laws, long loſt, I did reſtore;*
I made falſe Weights and Meaſures to hold true;
The Power and Strength of Wales *I triumph'd o'r,*
And Normandy *my Valour did ſubdue;*
Yet I, unmindful whence theſe Glories grew,
My eldeſt Brother Robert *did ſurpriſe,*
Detain'd him, and uſurp'd his Royal Due,
And moſt unnaturally pluck't out his Eyes.
Kings live like Gods, but yet like men they dit,
All muſt pay Natures Debt; and ſo did I.

AT the death of *William Rufus*, *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, the elder Brother, was fighting victoriouſly (with ſeveral other Chriſtian Princes) againſt the Infidels, in the *Holy Land*, being fortunate in all his Proceedings, ſave only in his Succeſſion to the Crown; for his Succeſs was ſo great there, that he was freely offered to be made King of *Jeruſalem*, which he as generouſly refuſed. By reaſon of his Abſence, his youngeſt Brother *Henry*, without the leaſt trouble, or difficulty, aſcended the *Engliſh* Throne, with the univerſal Approbation of the Nobility and Commons, whoſe Inclinations were the ſtronger toward him, becauſe he was born in *England* after his Father was Crown'd King, and from the great opinion they had of his ſingular vertues, Learning, and good Temper. Yet before his Coronation, the Nobles obliged him to ſweat, That he would eaſe the People of the great Taxes, & many other Preſſures under which they ſuffered; which he accordingly performed.

After he was Crowned, for the better enſuring his Eſtate and Title againſt the claim of his brother *Robert*, he freely diſtributed the great Treaſures left by King *William*, among thoſe who upon all occaſions he judged would ſtand by his Intereſt. He dignified the Wealthy with high Offices and Titles of Honour. He abated the Rigour of the New Laws, and promiſed reſtitution of their old Priviledges: He regulated Weights and Meaſures, bringing them all to one Standard: He

freed the people from the heavy Tribute of *Danegild*, and from all other unjuſt Taxes and Payments impoſed by the former Kings: He gave liberty to the Nobility and Gentry to encloſe Parks and Chaſes, with Game, for their Recreation: He baniſhed from his Court all Flatterers, as Traytors, to his State and Government; and all Luxury, Sumptuouſneſs in Apparel, and Superfluity in Diet, he utterly diſcountenanced: He ordained, That Thieves and High-way Robbers ſhould be puniſhed with Death: With all manner of diligence and Application he endeavoured to reform the monſtrous Pride, intolerable Covetouſneſs, and extream Sloth and Negligence of the Clergy: He recalled *Anſelm* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* from baniſhment, and reſtored him to his Biſhoprick, giving him full power to call Convocations and Synods at his pleaſure, for regulating the intolerable Abuſes of the Church; yet leaving to the Pope his Authority to inveſt Biſhops, by giving them the Ring, the Ball, and the Paſtoral Staff. All ſuch Eccleſiaſtical Dignities and Revenues which his Brother, by the lewd Advice of *Reynulph* Biſhop of *Durham*, had ſeiſed into his Hands, he freely conferred upon Grave and Learned perſons, and committed *Reynulph* Pryſoner to the Tower of *London*, from whence he afterward eſcaped, and earneſtly invited Duke *Robert*, who was now returned with great Honour from the *Holy Land*, to recover the Kingdom with his Sword; who thereupon raiſed a great Army, with a deſign to tranſport them to *England*.

In the mean time *Penry* having by his proceedings endeared himſelf to his people, confirmed them now further, by marrying *Maud* Siſter of *Edgar* King of *Scots* and Daughter of *Malcolm* by *Margaret* his Wife, Siſter to *Edgar Atheglin*, and Daughter to King *Edward*, the Son of *Edmund Ironſide*, the victorious and valiant King of the *Saxons*. Soon after Duke *Robert* arrived with his Army at *Portſmouth*, many *Engliſh* joyning with him, and great Expectations and Fears aroſe of a bloody War; but By the diſcreet Mediation of Friends to both ſides, a loving

Agreement

Agreement was concluded, upon almost the same Conditions as with *William Rufus*, namely, That *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during Life, paying to *Robert* Three thousand Marks a year: Whereupon *Robert* returned back, to the great discontent of his own Nobility. Afterward *Robert* returned again to *England*, to congratulate his Brothers good Fortune, where he was Royally entertained, and at the Request of his Sister Queen *Maud*, he forgave the payment of three thousand Marks a year. Yet after a while the Ambition of Dominion caused *Henry*, upon some slight occasion, to quarrel with his Brother; which proceeded so far, that he went over to *Normandy* with an Army; where being assisted by many of the Duke's discontented Nobility & Gentry, he so prevailed against *Robert*, that he took the cities of *Roan*, *Caen*, & *Valois* from him; who being forsaken of all, fled from one place to another to secure himself.

King *Henry* returning victoriously into *England*, and *Robert* perceiving that his Lords and People had utterly forsaken him, and refused their Assistance and *Henry*'s Strength and Riches increasing, he came privately into *England*, and presented himself to his Brother, referring himself and all his concerns to his own Determination: But the King, either knowing the Inconstancy of the Duke, or being prepossessed by some Whisperers that he did not intend uprightly, turned from his distressed Brother with a scornful and disdainful countenance, refusing to accept of this his humble submission. The Duke being struck to the Heart, returns back to his own Country, resolving to die like a Man in the Field; but *Henry* soon routed his weak Forces, and brought him Prisoner into *England*, committing him to *Cardiff* Castle in *Wales*, where indeavouring his Liberty, his Eyes by *Henry*'s command were put out; after which, he lived miserably twenty years, and was buried at *Glocester*.

About this time *Robert Belasme* Earl of *Shrewsbury* raised a Rebellion; but being soon vanquished, he fled into *Normandy*, where finding *William* of *Mortaigne* and *Cornwal*, who was offended with the King for keeping

from him the Earldom of *Kent*, he ſoon perſwaded him, to raiſe another Inſurrection; and joyning their Forces, they deſigned great matters, but were preſently routed by the Kings forces, and kept Priſoners during their Lives.

The King being now freed from fear of Enemies, reſolved to take the ſame Advantages his Predeceſſors had done, as to the Inveſtiture of Biſhops, and taking vacant Biſhopricks into his Hands; whereat *Anſelm* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was ſo diſpleaſed, that he refuſed to Conſecrate ſuch new Biſhops as had received their Inveſtitures from the King: But *Gerald* Archbiſhop of *York* freely performed it upon the Kings Command. Hereupon *Anſelm* went to complain at *Rome*, and prevailed at laſt againſt the King by a Synod of the Clergy held at *London*. Three years after *Anſelm* died, and King *Henry* ſeiſed the Revenues of his Biſhoprick into his Hands, which he kept five years; and if at any time he were intreated by the Biſhops to beſtow it, he ſtill anſwered, *That he only kept it for an able & ſufficient man.*

Having enjoyed a few years of Peace, he was again rowſed out of it by *Lewis* the *French* King, who joyning with *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, and *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders*, they all made great Preparations for Invading the Dutchy of *Normandy*: But *Henry* raiſing an Army of valiant Commanders and Soldiers, landed there, and ſoon engaged with them in Battle, which continued nine hours, with ſo great fury on each ſide, that though K. *Henry* won the Field, and chaſed his flying Enemies a long way, yet he would often ſay, *That he then fought not for Victory, but Life.* Quickly after, a Reconciliation was made between theſe four Princes, and *William*, K. *Henry*'s eldeſt Son, was married to the E. of *Anjou*'s Daughter: But in their Voyage hither, the two young Princes, two more of the Kings Children, and his Niece *Lucy*, with her Husband the Earl of *Cheſter*, with near one hundred and fourſcore others, were unfortunately drowned by the careleſneſs of the drunken Mariners; at which the King was wonderfully diſmay'd. The *Welch* ſoon after rebelled, raiſing all the power they could make; which yet the King in a little time, and with

ſmall

small Loss, overthrew, suffering his Soldiers to glut their Swords in the Blood of those Rebels, whom neither gentle Usage, nor former severity, could oblige to Loyalty.

The King returning from *Wales* with Honour, soon after sent his Daughter *Maud* to be married to *Henry* the Fifth, Emperour of *Germany*, her contracted Husband with a Princely Portion of Silver and Gold. At the same time he erected the High Court of Parliament, appointing it to consist of three Estates, of which himself was the Head; so that the Laws being made by the Consent of all, should not be disliked of any. In his Twenty seventh year *Henry* the Emperor died without any Issue by *Maud*, who being at that time Twenty four years old, was courted by the greatest Princes in the Christian World: But the King, to strengthen his Kingdom against the *French*, married her to *Jeffry Plantaginet*, Son and Heir to *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, by whom she had three Sons, *Henry*, (who was King after *Stephen*) *Jeffry* and *William*, which gave much content to the K. to think that his Race should succeed in the Crown; and the more to secure it, he obliged his Nobility, and the Great Officers of the Kingdom to take no less than three solemn Oaths in five years time, That with their best Advice, and the hazard of their Lives and Estates, they would support and defend the Succession of his Daughter, and her Heirs.

It was a Custom in his time, that all Bills and Orders which concerned the Servitors of the Court should be signed without a Fee: Now it hapned that *Thurstan* the Steward complained to the King against *Adam* of *Yarmouth* Clerk of the Signet, for refusing to sign a Bill without a Fee. The King heard *Thurstan* first, commending that old Custom, and reproving the Clerk for Exaction. The Clerk answered, *I received the Bill, and desired your Steward only to bestow on me two Spiced Cakes, made for your own Mouth; which he refusing, I denied to sign his Bill.* The King then reprehending the Steward commanded *Adam* to sit down on the Bench, and then ordered the Steward to put off his Cloke, and to fetch in a clean Napkin two of the best Spiced Cakes for the

King's Mouth, and humbly to preſent them to *Adam*; which being done, *Adam* ſigned the Bill, and the King made them Friends, adding, *That Officers of the Court ought to be kind to Strangers, if they wanted their Aſſiſtance; and much more to gratifie one another.*

Queen *Maud* his Wife was ſo devout, that ſhe would go to Church bare-foot, and was ſtill employed in works of Charity; inſomuch that *David* King of *Scotland* her Brother coming to viſit her, found her in her Privy Chamber, with a Towel about her middle, waſhing, wiping, and kiſſing poor Mens Feet, which he diſliking, ſaid, *Sure if your Husband knew this, you ſhould never kiſs his Lips.* She replyed, *That the feet of the King of Heaven were to be preferred before the Lips of any King on Earth.*

King *Henry* had a Pottle of Wine every Night ſet in his chamber; but becauſe he ſeldom uſed to drink, his Chamberlain and Pages were wont to carowſe it among them. One time about midnight the King called for Wine, whereat the Chamberlain and Pages were much troubled, becauſe they had left none. At length *Pain* being called in, humbly confeſſed the matter, begging pardon. *What*, ſays the King, *have you but one Pottle a Night? That is too little for me and you, for the future I will allow two; one for my ſelf, and another for you and your fellows.* For this Act the K. was commended for bounty and clemency.

When King *Henry* had reigned thirty five Years and four Months, he was ſurfeited by eating of Lampreys, and dyed in the ſixty fifth year of his Age, 1135, and was buried at *Reading* in *Berkſhire*. He was Wiſe, Learned, and Valiant; yet more inclined to Peace than War. He never levied but two Taxes on his People, one for his Wars in *France*, and another for marrying his Daughter *Maud* the Empreſs. He grew rich of his own, and was liberal. He made good Laws, which were profitable to the Vertuous, but ſharp againſt Malefactors, uſing more Severity than Mercy; from whence he was accounted cruel by the common People, but ſtyled the *Lion of Juſtice* by the Learned. He was gentle and grateful to his friends, rough to his enemies, but eaſily reconciled; Yet was he too laſcivious in his Life, having many Concubines

cubines, by whom he had 12 Bastards, whom he owned. He left no Legitimate Sons behind; and therefore in this King ended the Issue-Male of *William the Conqueror*, and the Crown was devolved to his general Heirs.

KING *STEPHEN.*

BY wrested Titles, and usurping Claim,
Through Storms and Tempests of tumultuous Wars,
The Crown and Scepter, which were still my Aim,
I won, and wore, encompass'd round with Jars,
The English, Normans, Scots, *did all prepare*
Their utmost Forces to oppose my Power;
Whilst England *was oppress with Woe and Fear:*
And War, the Sword, and Want, do all devour.
But as Tears, Months, Weeks, Days, do hourly waste,
And vanish all away, as things of nought;
My troublous Royalty decay'd at last,
And unto nought was my Ambition brought.

This is the State of Transitory things,
Befalling meaneſt Men and greateſt Kings.

THe Experience of all Ages doth inform us, That for the eager deſire of Honour and Riches, Men have broken all Bonds of Honeſty and Friendſhip; but if a Kingdom may be obtained, though with the breach of the moſt ſolemn Oaths and Obligations, there is no ſcruple made of it, and Men will venture upon Perjury and Damnation for gaining thereof; which was too truly verified at this time: For though *Stephen* Earl of *Bulloign*, Son and Heir of *Stephen* Earl of *Blois* by *Adela* the *Conquerours* Daughter, was a perſon whom King *Henry* had chiefly obliged by many ſolemn and publick Oaths, to further the Succeſſion of his Daughter *Maud* and her Children, yet after his Death, finding that all the Nobility, who were equally ſworn as himſelf, applyed themſelves to him, and awaited his Commands, he either forgot or diſregarded all his former Vows, and cauſed himſelf to be Crowned King, partly by the procurement of his Brother *Henry* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, but chiefly by means of *Hugh Bigot*, who took his Oath that King *Henry* upon his Death-bed appointed *Stephen* to be his Succeſſor, having diſinherited his Daughter *Maud* upon ſome diſguſt taken againſt her; the Prelates ſwearing to obey him as their King ſo long as he did preſerve the priviledges of the Church; and the Nobles ſwearing Allegiance to him, ſo long as he kept his Covenants with them, and preſerved their Rights; whereby he acknowledged his Right to the Crown to proceed from their Election.

To confirm himſelf in his Dignity, he proceeded by the ſame method as *Henry*, beſtowing his Uncles Treaſure freely upon ſuch as either by Arms or Councel might be uſeful to him. He created ſeveral Noblemen: He releaſed the people of all extravagant payments, cauſing a large Charter to be drawn up for mitigating the ſeverity of divers Laws and bound himſelf by a ſolemn Oath to obſerve the ſame. He granted to the Church and Clergy as great Immunities as they could demand,

and fully exempted them from the Power of the Temporal Magistrate for all Offences whatsoever, without the Bishops License. And to prevent Rebellions, he erected many Castles, Forts, and Bulwarks in divers parts of the Land, and gave leave to the Nobility, Gentry and Clergy to do the like. He gave *David* King of *Scots*, and Uncle to *Maud* the Empress, because he should not assist her, the whole County of *Cumberland*, and created his Son *Henry* Earl of *Huntington*: Notwithstanding which, *David* soon after ravaged the Northern Parts with Fire and Sword in her Quarrel; but being encountred by *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, he was overthrown, and hardly made his escape into *Scotland*, leaving above Ten thousand of his Army dead behind him; which Victory was judged to be chiefly occasioned by the Courage and Policy of *Thurstan*, who before the Battel openly proclaimed, *That whoever fell therein, should have full pardon of all his sins, and certainly enter into Heaven*; which much spirited the *English*.

In his sixth year *Maud* the Empress landed at *Arundel* in *Sussex*, with only an hundred and forty men, and was quickly inforced with the *English* who joyned with her, and her base Brother *Robert* Earl of *Glocester*, and *Reynulph* Earl of *Chester*, with a stout party of *Welchmen*. *Stephen* made all expedition to meet her, and a bloody Fight began, with equal Success, till at length King *Stephens* Soldiers left their King almost alone, who with his Battel-ax drove back whole Troops of his Enemies, and afterward renewed his Assaults, till his Sword flew in pieces; when being now disarmed, he was taken and carried to *Bristow* Castle, where he continued about three months, and was at last set at liberty in exchange for the Earl of *Glocester*, who was taken Prisoner by King *Stephens* Queen. This Earl *Robert* was one of the most valiant men of that Age; he had one *Stephen Beauchamp* to his Servant, whom he made his only Favourite, to the great dislike of all the rest of his Followers: And being one time very much endangered in a Battel, he called to some of his Company for help; but one bitterly replyed, *Call to your Stephen now to help you. Pardon me, pardon me*, said the Earl; *In matters of Love and Wench-*

ing I make use of my Stephen; *but in Martial Affairs I wholly depend upon your Courage and Valour.*

After this Victory *Maud* the Empress was triumphantly received into *Circester*, *Oxford*, *Winchester*, and *London*; but refusing to ratifie King *Edwards* Laws, and remit some severe ones, which she harshly denied the *Londoners* contrived to seise her; which she having notice of, fled suddenly to *Oxford*, where *Stephen* presently close besieged her; who despairing of holding it, she and her Followers escaped by clothing themselves in white Linnen in a great Snow, and so passed unknown to the Sea, and got away. The Empress being once in the Castle of the *Devizes*, was there in great hazard likewise; whereupon she caused her self to be put into a Coffin, as though dead, and bound fast with Cords, and so like a dead Corps, she was carried in a Horse-litter to *Gloucester*; and soon after being weary of these continual troubles, she went into *Normandy*. King *Stephen* presently seized all the Castles which were kept by the Barons against him; to gain which the sooner, it is related he used this course: Having taken the Bishop of *Salisbury*, he put a Rope about his Neck, and so led him to the Castle of the *Devizes*, held by his Followers, threatning to hang their Bishop and Master, if they did not immediately surrender. The like he did by *Alexander* Bishop of *Lincoln*, who held another Castle upon *Trent*, which was thereupon delivered, and the King seised all the Treasure and Goods to his own use.

These Troubles being over, the Kingdom for some years enjoyed Peace, but *Henry* called *Shortmantle*, eldest Son to *Maud* by *Jeffery Plantagenet*, married *Eleanor* the Daughter and Heir of the Earl of *Poictou*, who had lately been divorced from *Lewis* the Seventh, King of *France*, after she had brought him two Daughters: So that *Henry* was now Duke of *Normandy* in the Right of his Mother, E. of *Anjou* by descent from his Father, and E. of *Poictou* by right of his Wife, by whom a while after he had likewise the Earldom of *Tholouse*. Prince *Henry*, by the invitation of several of the *English* Nobility, and others, was much encouraged to come into *England* and recover his

Right

Right, especially since *Stephen*, and *Eustace* his only Son did now endeavour to take in the Castles of several Nobles whom they judged to be for *Henry's* Interest; who accordingly landed with a considerable Army. King *Stephen* likewise gathered a very equal Strength to encounter him. Both Armies lay near each other, and some went between them every day. In the mean time *Eustace* the Kings Son by mischance was drowned, though others write, That being in a rage, he set fire to some Corn fields belonging to the Abby of *Bury*, because the Monks denied him Money; and afterwards sitting down to Dinner, at the first Morsel of Bread he put into his mouth, he fell into a Fit of Madness, of which he died.

The King, though extreamly grieved for the Death of his Son, yet began to hearken to Terms of Peace; and at length he adopted Prince *Henry* to his Son, proclaimed him Heir Apparent to the Crown, the Nobles doing homage to him at *Oxford*, and gave him many Gifts, assuring him of his Friendship. By this Agreement Arms were laid aside, and Peace succeeded, the Prince with his Followers returning into *Normandy*, where they were joyfully received. But King *Stephen* being afflicted with the *Iliack Passion*, and with his old Distemper the *Hemerrhoids*, died the next year at *Dover*, 1154. and was buried at *Feversham* in *Kent*, though his Body was afterward thrown into the River, for covetousness of the Lead wherein it was wrapped, having reigned Eighteen years and ten months: And by the Succession of *Henry*, the *Saxon* Blood was again restored to the Imperial Crown of this Realm.

HENRY.

HENRY the SECOND,

King of *England*, Duke of *Normandy*, *Guyen*, and *Aquitain*, Lord of *Ireland*.

TO th' Empress Maud *I was undoubted Heir,*
And in her Right, my Title being just,
By Justice I obtain'd the Regal Chair,
Fair Rosamond *I did debauch with lust,*
For which, Heavens Justice, hating Deeds unjust,
Stirr'd up my Wife and Sons to be my Foes,
Who strove to lay my Glory in the Dust,
And compass'd me with cruel Wars and Woes;
They poyson'd my sweet, beauteous, tainted Rose,
By the Contrivance of my furious Queen;
My Children their own Father did oppose:
Such Fruit hath Lust; such Malice, jealous Spleen.
Crosses and Troubles made me curse my Birth;
In them I liv'd, reign'd, and was turn'd to earth.

PRince *Henry* was in *Normandy*, beſieging a Caſtle injuriouſly ſeiſed by the *French* King, when the News of the Death of King *Stephen* arrived; whereupon his Friends and Followers earneſtly perſuaded him to raiſe the Siege, and expedite his Voyage into *England*, to prevent any Uſurpation which might be deſigned: To which *Henry* diſcreetly and couragiouſly replyed, *The Kingdom of* England *ſhall henceforth be at my command, in deſpite of all that dare oppoſe me; and ſo I will make theſe intruding* Frenchmen *underſtand before I go from hence.* This Reſolution gained him Honour among his Friends and Terrour to his Enemies, who underſtanding his Determination, and fearing the worſt, quietly ſurrendred the Caſtle and ſubmitted to Mercy, which he graciouſly granted, and then ſetling his Affairs there, attended with many Lords, Gentlemen of Quality, he arrived in *England*, where he was ſoon after Crowned King, and then employed himſelf in ſetling the Kingdom, by making good Laws, baniſhing Strangers, who in multitudes reſorted hither, and by their ſparing Diet and extraordinary Induſtry, enriched themſelves, and beggar'd the Natives. He likewiſe exiled many of the Nobility, who contrary to their Oaths adhered ſtrongly to King *Stephen*, judging them faithleſs, and unuſeful to him. He cauſed all the Forts and Caſtles built by the order or permiſſion of his Predeceſſor, to be demoliſhed, as giving occaſion of Inſurrections upon the leaſt diſcontent. He reſumed into his Hands all Lands belonging to the Crown, as alſo the Counties of *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and *Huntington*, which had been given to *David* King of *Scots* by *Stephen*, to hinder them from diſturbing him in his Uſurpation. He choſe himſelf a Council out of the graveſt and wiſeſt Nobility, and reſtrained the Inſolencies of ſome Grandees, which raiſed diſcontents among them, and *Hugh* Lord *Mortimer* raiſed Forces at *Bridgenorth* in *Wales*, againſt whom the King went in Perſon, where he had been ſhot with an Arrow, had not *Hubert de Clare* interpoſed, and received it into his own Body.

In his thirteenth year he married *Jeffry* his younger

Son to *Conſtance* the Daughter and Heir Apparent of the Duke of *Britain*; his Son *Richard*, to *Adela* Daughter of *Lewis* King of *France*; and his Daughter *Maud*, to *Henry* D. of *Saxony*: about which time his Mother *Maud* the Empreſs died. Having quieted the Rebels at home, he went into *Normandy*, where he did Homage to *Lewis* for his *French* Provinces, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Aquitain*, *Main*, and *Lorrain* ſome of them his own by Inheritance, and others by his Wife Q. *Eleanor*, and then made an agreement between himſelf and his Brother *Jeffry*. In his nineteenth year he ſailed into *Ireland* with a mighty Army, & fought victoriouſly againſt five Kings, who at that time reigned there, and at laſt conquered them all, & became ſole L. of that Country, which he annexed to the Crown of *Engl.* After his return, both out of fondneſs, and for ſecuring the Succeſſion, he cauſed his eldeſt Son *Henry*, and his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of the *French* K. to be ſolemnly Crowned in his preſence, at two ſeveral times, in the laſt of which, he for that day degraded himſelf from being K. by waiting as a Servant upon his Son, while he ſate at Table, which young *Henry* did little regard, boaſting, *That his Father did not hereby diſhonour himſelf, ſince he was only the Son of an Empreſs, whereas himſelf was Son both of a King and Queen*: Which proud Speech the unfortunate Father, hearing, ſaid privately to the Archbiſhop then preſent, *I repent, I repent me of nothing more than untimely Advancements.*

In his latter days many Quarrels hapned between him and *Lewis* of *France*, in all which, *Henry*, *Jeffry*, and *John*, his own Sons, *Robert* Earl of *Leiceſter*, *Hugh* Earl of *Cheſter*, moſt unnaturally joyned with the *French* againſt him, and likewiſe *William* King of *Scots*; notwithſtanding which, the Courage of King *Henry* prevailed againſt them all, and upon ſubmiſſion he pardoned his Sons and all the reſt. Yet were they juſtly puniſhed by Heaven, *Henry* dying before his Father in the flower of his Age; and *John* after King was poyſoned by a Monk. The Hiſtory of this Kings Reign declares him to be Learned, Wiſe, Juſt, and Valliant; and though he were concerned in many great Affairs, and Wars both in *France*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Ireland*, and other Places, and never received

any

any extraordinary Tax or Subsidy from his Subjects; yet he left to his Successor above nine hundred thousand Pound in Money, besides Jewels, rich Houshold stuff and all manner of War-like Provisions. And though in most Transactions he was prosperous and successful, yet in three things he was very unhappy. First, In the unnatural Disobedience and Rebellions of his own Sons. Secondly, In his Inordinate Love to *Rosamond*, his endeared Concubine, who was admirably fair, but exceeding wanton, and thereby wholly alienated his affections from *Eleanor* his renowned Queen, and enslaved himself to her Will and Pleasure; so that while she lived, he was seldom from his Right-hand; and after her Death (which *Eleanor* procured by Poyson) he caused her with great Pomp to be solemnly buried at *Godstow* near *Oxford*, fixing this Epitaph on her Tomb.

Hic jacet in Tumba, Rosa Mundi, non Rosa Munda;
Non redolet sed olet, quæ redolere solet.
Within this Tomb lies the Worlds fairest Rose;
Though once most sweet, she'll now offend your Nose.

The third Infelicity of his Reign, was the great Dissention between him and *Thomas Becket*, the proud and insolent Archbishop of *Canterbury*, which continued full seven years, with all manner of asperity and fierceness: For *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury* had so great a favour for *Thomas Becket*, a *Londoner*; of mean Parentage, that he made him Archdeacon of his own Church, and still advancing him, at last, by the Power he had with the King, made him Lord Chancellor of *England*; which so puft up *Becket*, that he grew extreme haughty, yet still shewed great respect to the King, who thereupon constantly encreased his Lands and Revenues, which daily heightned him more. *Theobald* dying, the K. preferred *Becket* to be Archbishop; after which he began to discover his ungrateful humour: For going privately to *Rome*, he was there invested in his Bishoprick by the Pope, of whom he received the Pall, and was made Legate, and then returning into *England*, he was much discountenanced by the K. but *Becket* slighting it, on a sudden surrendred his Chancellorship and

Great-

Great Seal; of which the K. desiring a reason, he obstinately refused to give any. These Quarrels encouraged the debauched part of the Clergy to commit many Insolencies & Villanies, for which they received small Punishment, though their Crimes were Murder, Theft and Robbery; for not being under the Jurisdiction of the Civil Magistrate, but tried by those of their own Profession, their greatest offences were connived at, or very slightly examined, whereby many grievous Enormities hapned in the Kingdom.

Whereupon the King summoned a Parliament, wherein that Law of King *Stephen* exempting the Clergy from the Authority of the Temporal Judge, for any crime whatsoever, was repealed, and the Ancient Laws again revived and enforced. This was very much opposed by *Becket*, and some few Bishops more of his Faction; but after several Conferences, these Laws were confirmed, and subscribed by all the Bishops but *Becket*, who would by no means assent thereto, without inserting this Clause, *Salvo Ordine suo*, *Saving the Order of the Clergy*, which would have utterly invalidated all those Laws. At which the King being enraged, by the perswasion of the other Bishops, who dreaded the consequence, *Becket* took a solemn Oath to allow of those Laws; whereat the King turned his Fury into Kindness toward *Becket*, and immediately caused an Indenture to be drawn betwixt himself and the 2 Archbishops, testifying their submission to this Oath, which was subscribed by the King, and the Archbishop of *York*; but *Becket* again relapsing into his former Obstinacy, not only refused it, but expressed much sorrow for his former Oath, and desired to be absolved therefrom by the Pope, which was done accordingly, some private Penance only being enjoyned him, who required him not to yield but to persist constantly in his opinion. Upon which the King being again incensed against *Becket*, seizes all his Estate and Promotions into his Hands, and required an Account of 30000 Marks which he had received when Chancellor; but *Becket* boldly affirmed, *That the King had given it him freely, & therefore he would give no account thereof.*

Then

Then *Becket* went again privately to *Rome*, without Licenſe; and the King being ſenſible that his deſign was to incenſe the Pope againſt him, ſent his Ambaſſadors with Letters to *Rome*, declaring how reaſonable his Demands were, and the extraordinary Perverſeneſs of *Becket*, deſiring the *Pope* that he might be deprived of his Dignities, and promiſing to provide for him ſome other way: But the *Pope* not only denyed his Requeſt, but in thundering Terms threatned to ſend two Legats into *England*, who ſhould curſe the King and Kingdom, unleſs *Becket* were preſently reſtored to his Honours and Eſtate; and in the mean time the *Pope* recommended *Becket* to be entertained as a Monk in the Abby *Pontiniack* in *France*. The King obſerving how matters went, grew more exaſperated, and ſent to the Abbot to turn *Becket* out of his Houſe, and threatned upon refuſal not to leave one Monk of his Order in *France*. He alſo publiſhed certain Injunctions againſt the *Pope* and all Cardinals or Legats who ſhould preſume to enter into his Kingdom without his Licenſe. He then deprived all *Becket*'s Friends and Favourers of their Dignities and Eſtates, baniſhing them out of the Kingdom, as Abettors and Encouragers of *Becket* in his obſtinacy againſt the K.

Theſe proceedings, and eſpecially his being turned out of the Abby for fear of the Kings anger, much troubled *Becket:* yet then *Lewis* of *France*, though young King *Henry* had married his Daughter, cheriſht and entertained him: But the King being tired with theſe Turmoils, goes privately into *France*, and in the preſence of the *French* King confers with *Becket*, offering him, *That if he would now take the Oath, and ſubſcribe the Inſtrument, he ſhould return into* England, *and be reſtored to his Favour and Dignities, with all his Friends* But he proudly anſwered. *That if the King would let him ſwear and ſubſcribe with this Exception,* Salvo Honore Dei, Saving the Honour of God, *he would then conſent.* This angred the King more than ever, as intimating, That thoſe Laws were diſhonorable to Almighty God, and therefore he would obey no farther than he pleaſed; but *Becket* undauntedly perſiſted, alledging, *That he feared none but God; and ſince*

thoſe

those Laws did derogate from ancient Customs and Priviledges of the Church, and robbed God of his Honour, the King should never establish them by his Consent as long as he lived.

The King thus disappointed, soon after two Legats came from *Rome* to curse him and the Realm: Whereupon he again goes to *Becket* into *Normandy*, but finds him the very same man; and therefore he being willing to be quiet, consented that *Becket* should return into *England*, which he did accordingly; but the King being much discontented, was heard repiningly to say, *That among all those whom he had advanced, there was none would free him from such an insolent and dangerous Enemy.* He likewise received mean Welcome from the young King *Henry*, because *Becket* had suspended three or four Bishops who assisted at *Henry*'s Coronation, for doing it without a License from him; upon which young *Henry* now banished him his Court, and confined him to his own House in *Canterbury*. But a few days after, *Becket* being in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*, standing before the High Altar, four Knights and Courtiers fell upon him, and slew him there; of which Fact King *Henry* was accused by the Pope, but stoutly denied it: yet because of his former Murmerings, he was forced to submit to the Popes censure, which was, To war three years in person in the *Holy Land*, which he redeemed by building three Monasteries; and to go to *Becket*'s Tomb bare-footed, which he did, and suffered himself to be scourged with Rods by every Monk there. And thus the King made a bad end of these troubles.

But others soon succeeded; for about this time the young King *Henry* died, and his Sons, *Richard* and *Jeffry*, again Rebelled against him; but the younger was soon after trod to death under the Horses feet, at a Turnament at *Paris*: But *Richard* yet lived, to the further Grief of his Father; for joyning himself with *Philip* King of *France*, he forced his Father out of the City of *Mantz*, the place where he was born, and loved above all others; which caused the old King to say, *That since his Son* Richard *had taken from him that day, the thing which he most loved in the World, he was resolved to requite him*

him; for after that day he would deprive him of that which ought best to please a Child, and that was his Fathers Heart. And afterwards finding his Son *John* the very first in the Conspiracy against him in that Action, he bitterly curst the hour of his Birth, wishing Gods curse and his own upon his Sons; which he would never recal, by any Perswasions: But coming to *Chinon*, he fell mortally sick, and causing himself to be carried to the Church, before the High Altar, after humble Confession of his Sins, he gave up the Ghost, 1189. Having Reigned Thirty four years and eight months.

RICHARD the FIRST, King of *England*, &c. called *Cœur de lion.*

Through the Almighty's mercy and his aid,
Jerusalem *I conquer'd and set free;*
The Turks *and* Saracens, *whose vast ill laid,*
I forced from Judea *soon to flee.*

The

The Isle of Cyprus *was subdu'd by me,*
Sicily *trembled at my Courage bold,*
King Tancred *bought his Peace, and did agree,*
To pay me Threescore ounces of pure Gold,
Whilst I abroad won Honour many ways,
Ambitious John, *my Brother, vext my Realm.*
In Austria *I was Pris'ner many days.*
Thus Floods of Troubles did me overwhelm.
At length I home return'd, my ransom paid,
But soon my Glory in the Grave was laid.

Richard, the eldest Son living of King *Henry*, was in *Normandy* at the time of his Fathers Death; and because there were many things amiss, he was resolved to continue there some time; but yet gave immediate Orders for the Release of his Mother, Queen *Elianor*, who was closely imprisoned by her Husband, for the death of *Rosamond*, and her continual reproving him for his Lascivious Course of Life. And because she was very discreet, vertuous and wise. King *Richard* committed the whole Government of the Kingdom, in his absence, to her management; who having experimentally known the troubles and sorrows of Prisoners and Captives, she released such as were committed for small Offences, and paid the debts of divers others, that they might be freed, and in all things used great moderation and justice, till the return of her Son, who was received and Crowned King with much Joy and Solemnity. And he imitating the mild disposition of his Mother, commiserating the Afflicted, provided in the whole course of his Government that Justice should be extended with mercy toward all. He conferred many Honours upon his Brother *John*, whom he created Earl of *Lancaster*, and gave him the Counties of *Nottingham*, *Devon*, and *Cornwal*, marrying him to the Daughter and Heir of the Earl of *Gloucester*, from whom he had the Lordship of that County also; but instead of obliging him, these favours made him Ambitious, and ingratefully to affect the Crown, and to boast that his Parts and Endowments were sufficient to make him King.

This

This King for his invincible Courage was the greatest Heroe at that time in the Christian World, so that he was called *Cœur de lion*, or the *Lions Heart*, who would attempt any thing, though never so difficult, if it were honourable. His Fathers great Treasure, which he left behind him, furnished him sufficiently with Gold and Silver; but such was his contempt of Riches, that he freely bestowed Gifts upon all deserving Persons, and in a little time, by his extream Bounty, had disposed of most of it, not considering that future Occasions might cause great Expences, as it soon appeared: For in the beginning of his Reign, the Pope, by many strong Sollicitations and Promises of his Blessings, perswaded him to go in his own Person and fight against the *Saracens* in the *Holy Land*, and to recover *Jerusalem* from the Infidels; which he at length undertook, being assisted therein by *Frederick* Emperour of *Germany*, *Philip Augustus* King of *France*, *Leopold* Arch-Duke of *Austria*, and many other Christian Princes, who had raised Men and Money, and made all other Provisions to that purpose: All entring into Covenants, That their Rendezvouz should be in *Sicily*, and that all the Wealth and Booty they should meet with, should be equally divided among them.

These things being concluded, though the Kings Liberality and Expences had made him necessitous, yet he was resolved not to burden his People with any Tax to supply himself, but raised great Sums of Money out of his own Estate; and among others, he sold the Castles of *Barwick* and *Roxborough* to the King of *Scots* for 10000 *l.* and the Lordship of *Durham* to *Hugh Pudsey*, the Bishop thereof, creating him likewise Earl of it, laughing heartily while he was investing him, and saying, *I think I am very cunning, and a Crafts-master in my Business, that can make a young Earl of an old Bishop.* He likewise sold divers Honours, Mannors, Offices, Priviledges and Royalties, and many other things, protesting, *That for performing that great and Honourable Service, he would be willing to sell his City of* London, *if he could find any able to buy it, rather than he would be chargeable to others.*

Having

Having thus provided himself with all Necessaries for his Journey, and raised a gallant Army, wherein were many Lords, Knights and Gentlemen, and gathered a Sum of no less than 1100000 *l.* he left the Principal Command of the Kingdom to *William Longchamp* Bishop of *Ely*, the Popes Legate, and Lord Chancellor of *England*, concluding a firm Friendship with *William* King of *Scots*, he then set sail for the *Holy Land* with a Royal Navy, to the Island of *Cyprus*, where *Isacius* the discourteous King, in stead of relieving them with Necessaries, pillaged and abused them; whereat King *Richard* being enraged, landed his Men, and soon conquered the whole Kingdom, carrying away the King and his Daughters Prisoners, and selling the Country to the Knights Templars for 30000 Marks. From thence, according to Agreement, he sailed to *Sicily*, where he met *Philip* the *French* King. Upon their first Enterview there was great Familiarity and Endearment betwixt them; but *Philip* being denied any part of the Spoil of *Cyprus*, both because he was absent, and likewise King *Richard* affirming, That the Agreement extended only to such things as they should gain in the *Holy Land*. *Philip* thereupon grew angry and discontented, which *Richard* disregarded, declaring publickly, *That let the* French *King do what he durst, he should never be a Partner in that Booty.*

Yet *Philip* knowing the Eyes of all *Christendom* were upon him, would make no open Breach; and so they again embarqued; *Tancred* the Usurping King of *Sicily* having either out of love or fear given King *Richard* above 6000 Ounces of Gold before his departure. Sailing from thence with a Navy of above 300 Ships, they met with a rich *Argosey* or Ship with *French* Flags, but Manned with no less than 1500 *Turks* and *Saracens*, and all manner of Warlike provisions, as Fire-works, Barrels and Cages of venemous Serpents, all designed for the Relief of the City of *Acon*, formerly called *Ptolemais*; this Vessel he took, drowning 1300 *Saracens*; and then landing at *Acon*, in company with King *Philip*, they sat down before it there being already Christians,

ans of divers Nations, as *Genoways*, *Florentines*, *Flemings*, *Almains*, *Danes*, *Dutch*, *Pisans*, *Frizelanders*, *Lumbards*, and some *English*, under *Hubert* Bishop of *Sarum*, with the Knights *Templers*, and several *Asians*. During the Siege *Sultan Saladine* beheaded 1500 Christian Slaves; in revenge whereof King *Richard* killed 2500 *Turks*, in sight of their Army. After a long and sharp Siege the City of *Acon* was taken, upon the entring whereof, a forward Knight advanced the Banner and Ensign of *Leopold* Archduke of *Austria*; but King *Richard* seeing it, he himself ran up to the Wall, pluck'd them down, and trampled them under his Feet; whereat the *French* King was still more incensed, speaking high Words; but *Richard* slighting his Anger, affirmed, *That if any were offended thereat, they might do what they pleased, since he had only righted himself in those Injuries done against him; and that he was ready to maintain what he had acted with his Sword in the Field.*

King *Philip* growing still more angry, and pretending to fear some secret League between King *Richard* and the *Turks*, to the prejudice of himself and his Followers, he withdrew all the Troops belonging to the Emperour, the Archduke, and himself, and leaving the King of *England*, returned home: Yet did not this discourage the gallant King *Richard*, but with his own Forces, and those of some other Christian Princes who submitted to his Conduct, he prosecuted his designs victoriously in all places where he came. It is related, That there being a fair Opportunity for the taking of *Jerusalem*, King *Richard* and the Duke of *Burgundy* marched in two Bodies from *Acon* to surprise it; but when they approached near it, *Burgundy* envying *Richard*'s Glory, signified to him, That he would retire with his Soldiers, because it should not be said the *English* had taken *Jerusalem*. While this Message was delivering, and King *Richard* grieving that such a glorious Enterprise should miscarry by Emulation, an *English* Soldier came suddenly, and cryed out, *Sir, Sir, come hither, and I will shew you* Jerusalem: But *Richard* throwing his Coat of Arms over his Face, and weeping, spake thus aloud; *Ah, my*

Lord God, I beſeech thee that I may not ſee thy Holy City Jeruſalem, *ſince I am not able to deliver it out of the Hands of thine Enemies.* The ſame Author writes, That this Prince was ſo renowned for Valour, that he was more dreaded among the *Saracens* than any Chriſtian King ever was; inſomuch that when their Infants cried, the Mothers to ſtill them would ſay, *King* Richard *will come and take you*; which would affright them into ſtillneſs: Yea, when their Horſes ſtarted at any time, the *Turks* would ſpur them, and cry, *What, you Jades, you think King* Richard *is here.*

But while *Richard* was triumphant over his Enemies abroad, his Affairs in *England* were very badly managed by the Biſhop of *Ely*, who being the Grandſon of a Plowman, and the Son of a Cowkeeper in the North, after ſuch high Advancement as Lord Chancellor, and Protector of the Kingdom, he grew inſolent, and exerciſed unuſual Oppreſſions and Tyrannies over all ſorts of Perſons both in Church and State; yea, ſo ambitious and vain-glorious was he, that when he rid abroad for his Recreation, he would be attended by above a thouſand Horſe, and would be waited on by the Sons of the Principal Nobility, to whom he would marry his beggarly kindred with little or no Fortunes: But perceiving himſelf at length generally hated and abhorred, he reſolved to forſake the Kingdom; and diſguiſing himſelf in the habit of a Countryman, with a Piece of Cloth under his Arm, he Travelled toward *Dover*; but being there diſcovered, he was furiouſly aſſaulted by the People, and dragged along upon the Sands; after which, being ſent to *London*, he was by the Nobility committed to the Tower, where he continued till the Kings return, but was then reſtored to his Liberty and Offices, though he enjoyed them not long; for he died ſoon after, travelling to *Rome*, to the great Joy of the wronged *Engliſh* Subject.

King *Richard* heard of theſe Tranſactions, and of the great diſcontent of his Brother *John*, who out of hatred to the Biſhop of *Ely* had ſeiſed divers Towns, Forts, and Caſtles into his Hands, and only wanted the

Peoples

Peoples Favour to make himself King. He had advice likewise of the Inroads and Invasions of *Philip* the *French* King into *Normandy*, in his absence. These Tidings inforced him, for preserving his Royalty, to make a peace with the *Turks* for three years, even when he was in the height of Success, and return home. In the way he again won the Isle of *Cyprus* from the Knights *Templars* to whom he had formerly sold it, and then exchanged it with *Guy* of *Lusignan* for the City of *Jerusalem*, he being the last Christian King thereof; upon which *Richard* was called *King of Jerusalen*, and so were many of his Successors long after. Proceeding in his Voyage homeward, he was by a violent Storm Shipwrack'd upon the Coast of *Istria*, near *Venice*; and travelling into the Territories of *Leopold* in *Austria*, he was taken Prisoner, and by him sold to the Emperour *Henry* the sixth, for 60000 Marks, who taking good Security of *Richard* for paying him 100000 *l.* he gave him his Liberty. In short time he arrived in *Normandy*, and raising a stout Army, he quickly revenged himself on the *French* for their injuries against him, and recovered all that had been unjustly taken from him.

While the King was thus employed, his Brother *John* came to him, and humbly desired his pardon, alledging, That what he had done, was only occasioned by the unsufferable Pride and Insolence of the Bishop, and therefore he now freely surrendred all again into his Hands. The King being mollified by this ingenuous Confession, said, *God grant that I may as easily forget your Offences, as you may remember wherein you have offended*; and then not only gave him his Pardon, but received him into his special Grace and Favour. He then returned into *England*, and summoning a Parliament, he caused himself to be Crowned the second time, imposing very heavy Taxes upon the People for his Ransom, and seising the Treasures of several Monasteries: And to increase his own Revenue, he resumed into his Hands all those Honours, Mannors, Castles, Priviledges and Offices, which he had formerly sold to his subjects, forcing them to be contented with the profits they had received. By

which ways he got together 80000 *l.* toward his Ranſom; the reſt *Leopold* forgave him, being curſt by the Pope for making *Richard* a Priſoner coming from the Holy War.

After this, the King tranſported another Army into *France*, where he fought very ſucceſsfully againſt the French, and in one Battle took 100 Knights on Horſeback, 200 great Horſe, 140 of them being barbed and armed with Iron. In theſe Wars *Philip* Biſhop of *Beavoirs*, and Peer of the Blood Royal fighting valiantly in a Skirmiſh, was taken Priſoner, and ordered to be committed, and Irons put on his Legs, as being an inveterate Enemy to King *Richard*. This hard Uſage being complained of to the Pope, he writ earneſtly to *Richard* not to detain his dear Son, an Eccleſiaſtical Perſon, and a Shepherd of the Lords, but to ſend him back to his Flock. The King in a pleaſant Bravery ſent the Head-piece, Back, and Breaſt of Iron, in which he was taken, to the Pope, with the queſtion of *Jacob*'s Sons to their Father, *Behold, this we found him in: Is this thy Sons Coat? Nay*, ſays the *Pope, it is the Coat neither of my Son, nor of a Son of the Church, but of ſome Son of* Mars: *therefore let him procure his Liberty as well as he can, for I will not concern my ſelf therein.*

Soon after King *Richard* was cut off in the midſt of all his Glory; for the Lord *Limoges* having found a vaſt Treaſure of Gold and Silver, he ſent the greateſt part thereof to him, as Lord thereof: but the King reſolving to have all, came to beſiege the Caſtle of *Chalons*, where he judged the Riches were. The Gariſon offered to yield themſelves, and all therein, if they might ſave their Lives and Limbs: But the King would accept of no Terms, bidding them defend themſelves, and that he was reſolved to win it by his Sword, and hang them all. Whereupon an Archer ſtanding on the Wall, obſerving his opportunity, charging his Steel Bow with a ſquare Arrow, and praying that by that ſhot he might deliver the Innocent from Oppreſſion, and the King juſt then taking view of the Caſtle, he wounded him in the Shoulder, which was made extream painful by an unskilful

skilful Chirurgeon. However, the Assault was renewed, the Castle taken, and all put to the Sword, by the Kings Command, by this too skilful Archer, who boldly owned the Action; for being demanded, *How he durst shoot at the Person of a King?* He replied, *That the King had slain his Father and his two Brothers with his own hand, and that he was exceeding glad he was now so happily revenged.* Notwithstanding this answer, the King gave him 100 *s.* and his Liberty; but yet after the King was dead, one of his Captains took him, flea'd him alive, and then hanged him. He died of his Wound, 1199. having reigned victoriously ten years, and in the Forty second year of his Age, leaving no Legitimate Son behind him.

KING *JOHN.*

ROme's *mighty Mitred Metropolitan*
I did oppose, and was by him depos'd.

In ſtead of Bleſſing, he did Curſe and Ban,
And round with Wars and Troubles me incloſ'd.
Engliſh *and* Normans *both reſiſted me,*
Lewis *of* France *my Kingdom did moleſt,*
Whereby from Turmoils I was ſeldom free,
But ſpent my Kingly days in little reſt.
At laſt the Pope was pleas'd me to reſtore,
Peace was proclaimed, and I was re-inthron'd;
Thus was my State oft turned o're and o're,
Bleſt, Curſt, Friends, Foes, Divided and Aton'd:
And after ſeventeen years were paſt, I fell
At Swinſtead, *poyſon'd by a Monk of Hell.*

John Plantagenet, Earl of *Lancaſter* in his own Right, and of *Gloceſter* by his Wife, being the youngeſt Son of King *Henry* the Second, ſucceeded, and was Crowned King, though *Arthur Plantagenet* his Nephew, and Son of *Jeffry* his eldeſt Brother, was living. The whole Courſe of his Government was attended with continual Troubles, his two great perſecutors being Pope *Innocent* the Third, and *Philip* the Second of *France*. King *Philip* being envious at *Englands* Grandeur, took all occaſions to diſturb *John*; as by entertaining Prince *Arthur*, animating him to regain the Crown of *England*, and ſupplying him with Men and Money; and the *Normans* joyning with them, *Arthur* won many ſtrong places in *Normandy*: But King *John*'s Lieutenants made a ſtout defence, till himſelf went over with a ſtrong Army, and fought many Battles with his Nephew; but at laſt both ſides being wearied with equal Loſſes, they made a Truce, which was again broken by the incitement of the *French* King, who promiſing *Arthur* double the Forces he had before, they both entred *Normandy*, plundring and burning many Towns and Villages. But *John*, now wanting nothing but Money, was voluntarily ſupplied by his Lords, Gentlemen, and Commons, with a large Tax, they being grieved to ſee the *Engliſh* Territories thus deſtroyed, all the ſtout Youth voluntarily liſted themſelves for the Service; whereby *John* ſoon landed in *Norman-*

dy

dy, where thousands more resorted to him, so that soon after the two Armies met, and fought desperately; but at length the *French* gave way, and *Arthur* was taken Prisoner, and sent to *Roan*, where leaping from the Walls, with design to escape, he was drowned in the Ditch; though others write, That he came to a violent Death by King *John*' Order.

However, the *French* King improved the Report to the best advantage, peremptorily citing King *John* to come and do him Homage for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, and likewise to appear at a set day, to be tried by his Peers for Treason and Murder. But *John* not obeying his Summons, was by the King and Peers of *France* disinherited and condemned, and according to the Sentence they proceeded against him: For several of the *English* Nobility joyning with *Philip*, and *John* being careless, the *French* with a powerful Army took in most of the Towns in *Normandy*, which happened by the fault of the *English* Lords and Bishops; for when the King was ready to embarque for *Normandy*, Archbishop *Hubert* forbid him, & the Peers refused to attend him; upon which the King laid great Fines upon them, and seised upon the Estate of *Hubert*, who died soon after.

But now Pope *Innocent*, his other Enemy, begins to play his part, and vex him more dangerously than *Philip* of *France* had done: For *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* being dead, the Monks of St. *Austins* in that City, without the Kings knowledge or License, elected one *Reynold* a Monk to succeed him, and made him take an Oath to go immediately to *Rome*, and to procure his Investiture, and received his Pall of the Pope. The King hereat was much displeased; so that to appease his wrath, they made a new Election, and with his approbation chose *John Gray* Bishop of *Norwich*; and the King presently sent Letters and Ambassadors to the Pope, entreating him to confirm his Choice. But *Innocent*, after the Example of his insolent Predecessors, confirmed the first Election; whereat *John* was inraged: yea divers of those Monks who chose him, now joyned with the King against him, alledging the Elec-

ction was made in the Night and not in open Day, and was therefore null and void.

At length the Pope, to end the Controverſie, nominated *Stephen Langton*, a Man in the Popes Intereſts, and ordered the Monks to elect him; which King *John* forbid: But the Papal Command was obeyed, and *Stephen* was elected Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. This ſo exaſperated the King, that in his Letters to the Pope he ſolemnly proteſted, *That thenceforth he would take ſtrict Account of thoſe ſubjects, who, for any matters of Right and Juſtice, ſhould run gadding to* Rome, alledging, *That he had Biſhops, Nobles, and Magiſtrates of his own, who according to the Cuſtoms of the Kingdom could and ſhould determine all Controverſies in Church and State; and That he would rather expoſe himſelf to a thouſand Deaths than baſely and ſervilely ſubject himſelf and his Kingdom to the inſolent and unreaſonable Commands of the Pope.* But *Innocent* haughtily anſwered, *That the election of* Langton *ſhould ſtand*; requiring the King to give him quiet Poſſeſſion, to recal ſuch Monks as were baniſhed on his Account, and reſtore their Eſtates, or otherwiſe he did authorize four Biſhops to interdict and curſe the King and the Realm.

King *John* obſerving that the four Biſhops appointed grew very Arrogant with their new Authority, and thought long e're he ſignified his Reſolution, he thereupon ſeiſed upon their Eſtates, and declared, That he reſolved to take the ſame Courſe with all thoſe that received any Promotions or Inveſtitures from *Stephen Langton*, or went or appealed to *Rome* upon any occaſion, without Licenſe; or that ſhould execute any Command of the Pope within this Kingdom. Upon this the Pope ſent two proud Legats into *England*, *Pandulphus* and *Durandus*, who perſwaded the King to agree with *Langton*, and reſtore the Prior and Monks of St. *Auſtins* to their Lands and Offices, to which *John* for fear of the Popes Curſe, and to prevent any further quarrels, yielded; only deſiring to be excuſed as to the Election of the Archbiſhop: yet proteſting, That if another might be choſen, he would prefer *Langton* to

to some other Bishoprick. But the Legats, instead of gratifying the King in his Request, proceeded immediately to excommunicate him, pronouncing the Popes Curse against him, and absolving all his Subjects from their Oaths of Allegiance toward him: Yea, he required all Christian Princes to make War upon him, as the Arch and Grand Enemy of the Church of God: Nay, he published the Sentence of Deprivation against him, and gave his Crown and Kingdom to *Philip* the French King, of which he was to take possession as soon as he could expel or murder *John*, either by some secret plot, or by open Violence and Hostility.

Thus did this Unholy Father, out of his Usurping Arrogance and Hellish pride, presume to dispose of Kings and Kingdoms at his pleasure, and all on the cursed pretence of the Honour of God and Holy Church. But the King not fearing these Thunderbolts, was resolved to stand his Ground; and to that end, took a solemn Oath of his Subjects for his Defence, and their Fidelity; and then raising a strong Army, he entred *Scotland* against King *Alexander*, for supporting divers Rebellious Clergymen, and others, who adhered to the Popes Authority against him; but the King of Scots finding he should gain nothing but Ruine and Destruction by Opposition, humbly submitted himself to King *John*, and an entire Friendship and Amity was concluded betwixt them.

The French King resolving to take possession of the Popes Gift, provided great Forces to invade the Kingdom; but by the diligence of King *John*, 300 of his Ships, loaden with Corn, Victuals, and other Warlike provisions, were seized, and thereby *Philip*'s vain Hopes at that time prevented. However, the Pope accursed the King again and again; so that despairing of ever being quiet, without the Advice of his Council or Nobility, he all on a sudden submitted himself upon his knees to *Pandulphus* the Popes Legat, confessing his Disobedience, and begging pardon; and by a publick Instrument in Writing, under his Hand and Seal, he resigned his Crown (and Scepter) to the Pope, which

Pandulphus kept fourty days for the Popes Use, and then gave them both back to *John* and his Heirs, upon Condition to hold his Kingdom from the Pope, and pay 1000 Marks a year to him as a Tribute. This base Submission so alienated the Affections of his Nobility, and Men of War, that they revolted from him, and fled to his Enemy the French King, who resolved to make his Son *Lewis* Monarch of this Realm, and sent him hither with a numerous Army, where he did much mischief, though often encountred. But the Pope being now for King *John*, forbid *Philip* to proceed any further against him, since he and his Kingdom were now reconciled to him and the Church, and that the Crown was held from the See of *Rome*. But the French King refused to obey, affirming, *That no King could give away his Kingdom, nor the Protection of his Subjects, which were committed to him by God, without the consent of the Nobility, Gentry, and Commons; and that therefore this Kingdom could not be holden of the Church of* Rome, *nor protected by her*. This answer so vexed the Pope, that he presently sent Cardinal *Gualle* into *England*, who cursed King *Philip*, and *Lewis* his Son, with all the English Nobility who took part with them.

Though the wiser sort little regarded what the Cardinal did, yet the Common People and Soldiers, who were ignorantly devout, were so amazed, that they fled to their Houses and Ships, and others entred into the Houses and Grounds of the Excommunicate Lords and Gentry, robbing and spoiling all before them, supposing that their Robberies were pleasing and meritorious before God, by which means the Lords were much distressed, and even ready to starve for want of Sustenance, none daring to relieve them; so that they were at last necessitated to throw themselves at the Kings Feet, and crave his Mercy: who, though by their means he had been reduced to the utmost Extremities, yet being of a merciful Disposition, easily pardoned them, and restored them to their Honours and Lands: By which means the French finding themselves forsaken, were forced to return back to *France*, and all their vast Designs perished in a moment.

But the Pope intending to make his Proceedings againſt K. *John* a preſident to other Princes, Aſſembled a General Council at *Lateran*, wherein he gave a full Account of all Tranſactions, with the Kings Grant of his Kingdom, and the Tenure whereby it was held from the Church of *Rome*; and in the ſame Council, *Otho* the Emperour, *Peter* King of *Aragon*, *Raymond* Earl of *Tholouſe*, and divers other Soveraign Princes were Excommunicated, and others Interdicted, with their Kingdoms and Provinces, for Hereſie, as was pretended, though the real deſign was to make Princes Slaves and Vaſſals to the will and pleaſure of the Pope, and to enrich himſelf with their Ruine: for in this Council, wherein they ſay were 1215 Catholick Doctors, it was poſitively concluded, *That the Pope might depoſe Kings, abſolve their Subjects from their Allegiance, and give away their Kingdoms.* Likewiſe, *That ſuch as ſpoke evil of the Pope, ſhould be damned in Hell; and that none ſhould be Emperour, till he had ſworn Homage to the Pope, and had received his Crown from him.* Alſo *Auricular Confeſſion* and *Tranſubſtantiation* were then decreed and eſtabliſhed.

And thus all theſe Troubles, which had continued ten years, came now to an end: But the Clergy would by no means be reconciled to King *John*; for ſuch was their inveterate hatred toward him, that under pretence of kindneſs, he was poyſoned by a Monk at *Swinſtead* Abby near *Lincoln*, who to make all ſure, poyſoned himſelf, that he might not fail to do the ſame to the King. And thus died King *John*, when he had reigned Seventeen years, in 1216, and lies buried at *Winchiſter*.

He was politick, and exceeding valiant, Bountiful and Liberal to Strangers, not given to Revenge; for when he was ſhewed how Honourably one of his Rebellious Barons was Intombed, and adviſed to deface the Monument, *No, by no means*, ſays he, *I wiſh all mine Enemies were as honourably buried.* When ſeveral *Greeks* came hither, and offered to prove that there were ſeveral Errours in the Church of *Rome* at that time, he

rejected

rejected them, saying, *I will not suffer our faith which is established, to be called in question with doubtful disputations.* He left behind him four Sons, *Henry* who succeeded him; *Richard*, created King of the *Romans*; *William* of *Valentia*, and *Guido Disnay*: with three Daughters; one married to the Emperour *Fredirick*, a second to *William Marshal* Earl of *Worcester*, and the third to the Earl of *Leicester*.

HENRY the THIRD, King of *England*, &c.

A Midst great Troubles and Confusions, I
In Youth ascended to the English *Throne;*
England *was then oppress with Misery*
By Frenchmen, *who by me were overthrown;*

For

For the brave Engliſh *under my Command,*
Did ſoon expel thoſe their inſulting foes;
My Barons did my Soveraignty withſtand,
And brought upon themſelves and me great woes:
For in each Battle none but I did loſe;
I loſt my Subjects lives on every ſide;
(From Civil Wars no better profit grows)
Friends, foes, my people all, that beat or died.
My gain was loſs, my pleaſure was my Pain;
Theſe were the Triumphs of my troublous Reign.

AFter the death of King *John*, *Henry* his eldeſt Son, of nine years old, was Crowned King; the Earl of *Glouceſter*, who had married one of his Aunts, and was Learned, Wiſe, and Valliant, being made Protector of him and the Kingdom; who adminiſtred Juſtice faithfully among the People. The Youth of the King, and the Treachery of many of the *Engliſh* Nobility, encouraged *Philip* of *France*, and *Lewis* his Son, to land freſh Forces in the Realm; to whom the *Welch* likewiſe joyned all the Forces they could raiſe: But the new Protector raiſed an Army againſt them, and in many Encounters defeated them: And Pope *Honorius*, finding the *French* ſlighted his Thunderbolts, ſent out new corſes, more ſharp and ſevere than any of his predeceſſors; whereupon Prince *Lewis* ſeemed at preſent to be affrighted and to prepare for his departure, though his Father *Philip* ſtill ſent new Forces over: But *Hugh de Burgh*, Governour of the *Cinque Ports*, preparing a gallant Fleet, valiantly encountred them at Sea, and took all their Ships. This great Victory brought *Lewis* to treat of Peace; and being abſolved by *Guallo* the Popes Legat, and receiving a conſiderable ſum of Mony, he ſurrendred all the Forts, Towns and Caſtles he had taken, and with all his Forces ſailed back to *France*, leaving his *Engliſh* Friends, who had aſſiſted him in all theſe Wars, to the rigour of the Law, whereby they were cut off by miſerable and cruel deaths.

The Kingdom now having time to breathe, a Parliament

ment was called, wherein the Laws of King *Edward* were revived, and the *Grand Charter*, called then *Magna Charta*, containing ſeveral Laws for the Liberty, Eaſe, and Security of the Subject, was confirmed; and a Tax granted for ſending an Army into *France*, to recover *Poictiers* and *Goſcoigne*, under *Richard* the Kings Brother, which had been injuriouſly ſeiſed by the *French* for ſome years: Thoſe provinces were ſoon regained wholly back to the *Engliſh*, which in a ſhort time produced a peace between both Nations. But then worſe Troubles ſucceded it at home; for the King confiding only in ſome leud Officers about him, diſregarded his Nobility, and moſt Loyal Subjects, invading their Liberties and Eſtates, and vexing them with many grievous and unneceſſary Taxes, which were levied upon them by his Officers with all manner of ſeverity. At length a Parliament was called at *Oxford*, wherein his deſigns were altogether croſſed, and the proceedings therein of ſuch ill conſequence, that it was ſtiled *Inſanum Parliamentum*, or the *Mad Parliament*. For when Multitudes came to complain of their Wrongs and Oppreſſions, the Lords and Commons for redreſs thereof eſtabliſhed many things which they judged neceſſary, but highly intrenching upon the Kings Prerogative; for they choſe Twelve of the moſt Conſiderable perſons in the Kingdom, whereof the Earl of *Gloceſter*, and *Simon Montfort* Earl of *Leiceſter* were Chief, who were called *Les Douze Peers*, or *The Twelve Peers*, to whom full and abſolute power was granted by a Patent ſealed by the King (though unwillingly) to ſupport and maintain the Laws they had made.

The Parliament being ended, the Commiſſioners began ſtrictly to put thoſe Statutes into Execution, whereby they diſmiſſed moſt of the Kings Menial Servants from their Attendance on him, placing others of their Mind in their Stare. This above all other things did moſt diſturb the King, and thereupon he grew extreme melancholy: But hoping for better ſucceſs, he ſummoned another Parliament, wherein he, with extreme paſſion and grief, complain'd of his hard Uſage by the

Twelve

Twelve Peers; but the Lords and Commons were so far from remitting any thing, that they further ratified all that had been done; and the Archbishop, with nine other Bishops, publickly denounced a solemn Curse against all that by Advice or Assistance should oppose those Laws, or the Authority of the Twelve Peers. This still encreased the Kings Discontent, who could take no delight in any thing he enjoyed, and therefore went over to divert himself with *Lewis* King of *France*, who treated him with all manner of Kindness and Magnificence.

About this time *Hugh de Burgh* Earl of *Kent* was accused by the Bishop of *Winchester* and others, *That he had scandalized and abused the King*; *That he had enticed and traiterously defiled the King of Scots Daughter, whom he married, in hope to succeed her Brother in her Right*; *That he stole out of the Jewel-house a Jewel of such excellent Virtue, as to make those who had it Invincible, which he had bestowed upon* Llewellin *Prince of* Wales *the Kings Enemy.* These & many other Articles was he charged with; who doubting the Power of his Enemies, retired into *Essex*, where he was seized by Souldiers, who sent for a Smith to make Shackles for him, to prevent his escape; but the Smith understanding who they were for, fetching a deep sigh, said, *Do with me what you please, and God have mercy on my soul; but as sure as the* Lord *lives, I will never make iron Shackles for him, but will rather dye the most cruel Death imaginable: For, is not this the most* Loyal *and Courageous* Hubert, *who hath so often preserved* England *from being destroyed by Strangers, and restored* England *to* England. *Let God be Judge between him and you, for using him so unjustly and inhumanely requiting his most excellent Deserts with the worst of Recompences.* However, the Commander bound him, and carried him Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, from whence, by the means of the Bishop of *London*, he was a while after released.

The King being continually tormented with the diminishing of his Regal Authority, endeavoured to procure some Remedy from abroad; and to that end, with great expence of Money, he secretly obtained two

Bulls

Bulls from Pope *Alexander* the Third, whereby the King and all thoſe who had ſworn to maintain the new Laws, and Ordinances, and to ſupport the Authority of the Twelve Peers were freely abſolved, and diſcharged from keeping thoſe Oaths. But this being kept private, the Twelve Peers ruled all, and were ſo diligent in their buſineſs, that they left the King nothing to do; ſo that he was King in Name only, not in Power. Soon after, *Hugh Spencer*, being Lord Chief Juſtice, and a great Favourite with the King, was removed by the Twelve Peers, being charged with Corruption, and Arbitrary Proceedings. They likewiſe diſmiſſed ſuch Sheriffs and Juſtices as the King had made, chuſing others in their places; which ſo deeply wounded the Kings Mind, that he reſolved immediately to make uſe of the Popes Bulls, and thereupon cauſed them to be ſolemnly proclaimed in *England*, *Wales*, and *Ireland*, adding, *That all who did any way ſupport thoſe Laws, or the Twelve Peers, ſhould be committed to Priſon.* He likewiſe took an Oath of all above Twelve years old in and about *London*, to be true to him and his Heirs. But the Lords were not to be frighted, declaring, *That they were reſolved rather to die, than recede from the Acts of that Honourable Aſſembly*: And judging that the King was deſigning ſomething againſt them, they went into the Marches of *Wales*, there they raiſed a ſtrong Army, and then humbly addreſſed themſelves to the King by Letters, proteſting their Fidelity to him, and beſeeching his Majeſty, That for the Honour of God, the Good of his Soul, and the Welfare of his People, he would renounce and forſake thoſe Counſels which were given him to ſuppreſs the Ordinances of *Oxford*, and the Twelve Peers.

The King was much diſpleaſed with theſe Letters, but returned no Anſwer: Whereupon the Barons marched with a ſtrong Army toward *London*, carrying a Banner wherein the Kings Arms were curiouſly wrought. As they paſſed, they deſtroyed and burnt the Houſes and Eſtates of thoſe that favoured the Popes Bulls, as undoubted Enemies to the King and Kingdom; and then approaching to *London*, they were joy-

fully

fully received by the Citizens. The King designing to divide the Lords, caused it to be published, That himself and the greatest part of the Barons were agreed; and therefore required, that all Arms might be laid aside, and peace restored: But the Barons marched to *Windsor*, where finding many strangers in the Kings Palace, they rifled and removed them; but at length upon the Kings Motions, all differences were referred to *Lewis* the *French* King, who upon hearing of both parties, declared, That all the new Laws and Ordinances should be made void, and the power of the twelve peers dissolved. This Sentence the Lords judged partiality, and therefore fly again to Arms on the Marches, destroying all that belonged to Sir *Roger Mortimar*, who counselled the King to withstand them. Prince *Edward* likewise raises an Army, and Marches against them, but is overthrown. After this they Marched to *London* in Triumph; but King *Henry* hearing that *Piter* and *Simon Monfort* had raised Forces at *Northampton*, he levied a strong Army, and took the Town by Assault, making the two Commanders and many others prisoners.

The Barons being powerful, were herewith nothing discouraged; yet still sent Letters to the King, with humble protestations of their Fidelity, if the new Laws were observed: But *Henry*, his Brother *Richard* King of the *Romans*, and prince *Edward*, sent the Barons an absolute Defiance; and with their Armies they met at *Lewis* in *Sussex*, where after a bloody fight, the two Kings, prince *Edward*, and several other persons of qualitie, were taken prisoners, above 20000 being slain: After which, both sides inclined to hearken to peace, and at length it was agreed, That the King by New Articles and Oaths should confirm the power of the Twelve Peers, and the other new Laws; yet that two Spiritual and two Temporal Lords should review them, and alter what they thought fit; and if they could not agree, the Duke of *Brittain* was to be Umpire. This being concluded, the two Kings eldest Sons were delivered as Hostages to the Barons; where they continued

nued above nine Months. The King then called another Parliament, wherein the *Oxford* Ordinances were again confirmed, and the King again ſwore to maintain the Authority of the Twelve Peers, and thoſe Laws, till any thing were found amiſs in them, and all who had defended them in the late Wars, were pardoned by the King: whereupon the two Princes were enlarged.

Yet ſoon after, the two great Earls of *Gloceſter* and *Leiceſter* differed about theſe Laws; and Prince *Edward* joyning with *Gloceſter*, a cruel Battle was fought at *Eveſham* in *Worceſterſhire*, wherein *Simon Monfort* Earl of *Leiceſter*, and his Son Sir *Hugh Spencer*, were ſlain, and the power of the Barrons was utterly defeated: And a Parliament being called, no man durſt then contradict the Kings Will; ſo that all the Laws made at *Oxford*, the Authority of the twelve Peers, all Parents, Commiſſions, and Inſtruments whatſoever, relating to what was Enacted in that called *The Mad Parliament*, were brought forth, and publickly damned, cancelled, and made void. And thus K. *Henry* regained his former Power and Authority, to do as he pleaſed. After which, he humbled the City of *London*, but upon their Submiſſion, received them again into Favour.

When Pope *Innocent* the Fourth offered the Kingdom of *Sicily* and *Naples* to *Richard* King of the *Romans* aforementioned, with many impoſſible Conditions. *You might as well* (ſaid the Kings Agent at *Rome*) *ſay to my Lord and Maſter, I ſell or give you the Moon, climb up, catch, and take it.* Pope *Alexander*, his Succeſſor, deſired to borrow a great Sum of money of *Richard*, to whom he replied, *I will lend no Money to my Superiours, whom I cannot oblige to pay me again.* This *Richard* is ſaid to be ſo very rich, that he was able to ſpend 100 Marks a day for ten years together; which was a great ſum in that Age. Wicked, rather than witty, was that of a Dean, and High Treaſurer of *England* about this time, who it ſeems had carried himſelf ſo well in his Office, that when he died, he made this wicked Will: *I bequeath all my Goods and Poſſeſſions to my Soveraign Lord the King, my Body to the Earth, and my Soul to the Devil.*

Prince

Prince *Edward* full of Heat and Courage, now resolves to make himself famous, and transporting an Army into the *Holy Land*, he there wrought wonders, the *Turks* not daring to engage in that Quarter wherein he was; and raising the Siege of *Acon*, which they had long lain before with above 100000 Men: But since force would not, they resolved to dispatch him by Treachery, a villainous *Saracen* wounding him unawares with a venomous knife, though after much pain and danger, and the extreme Love of his Queen *Eleanor* who sucked out the poyson with her mouth, he recovered thereof. But in his absence King *Henry* died, when he had reigned above fifty six years, in the Year 1272.

EDWARD the FIRST King of *England*, &c.

MY Glorious Victories and Valour try'd,
My mighty Actions, and ne're dying Fame,

Were

Were all proclaim'd throughout the World ſo wide;
By gallant Deeds I won immortal Fame.
Rebellious Wales *I utterly ſubdu'd,*
And made them Vaſſals to my Princely Son;
I Scotland *entered with Fire and Blood,*
And almoſt all that Kingdom over-run.
Still where I ſought, triumphantly I won;
Through Wounds and Death my Glory I obtain'd;
Yet when I theſe renowned Deeds had done,
A coſtly Sepulchre was all I gain'd,
For though Grandees contend for earthly Sway,
Death binds them to the Peace, and parts the Fray.

EDward ſurnamed *Longſhanks*, from the Properneſs of his Perſon, being informed of his Fathers Death, by great Journeys arrived in a ſhort time from the *Holy Land* to *England*, where he was joyfully received both by the Peers and People, and ſoon after Crowned King, in the One and thirtieth year of his Age; at which 500 Great Horſes were let looſe, for any to take that would, in Honour of ſo Martial a Prince. After the Battel aforementioned, wherein *Simon Montford* Earl of *Leiceſter*, his Son *Henry*, and many other Lords were ſlain, and the Lady *Eleanor* his Daughter was baniſhed, but kindly received by *Philip the Hardy of France*, thereby to gain the Good will of many Engliſh Lords, who being diſcontented with the laſt Kings Government, were not well pleaſed with his Son, who conſtantly aſſiſted his Father againſt them. *Philip* being likewiſe ſenſible of the Courage of King *Edward* to prevent his own danger, he ſecretly incited *Lluellin* Prince of *Wales* to rebel, promiſing him likewiſe the Lady *Eleanor* in Marriage. But *Edward* having private notice of this Contract, and that the Lady was coming over to *Wales*, he intercepted her at Sea, and kept her Priſoner; upon which *Lluellin* took the Field, with many thouſand Men, but mean and thieviſh Fellows: On the other ſide, King *Edward* reſolving to make himſelf terrible to the Welch, raiſed a very formidable Army; but *Lluellin* being ſenſible of his inability

bility to resist, and out of his extream Love to the Lady, submitted himself to the King, and made many solemn Oaths of his Fidelity to the King against *France*, and all others; whereupon *Edward*, who was inclinable to Mercy, freely granted him his pardon, his Favour, and his beloved Lady; so that all was ended without a drop of Blood: But a few years after, *David* his Brother, of a mutinous Temper, and yet one much in favour with the King, perswaded *Llutllin* to put himself again in Arms, and many sharp Conflicts passed between him and Sir *Roger Mortimar*; but at length they were both taken, and their Heads sent to the King, who caused them to be set upon the Tower of *London*. Yet were the Welchmen so perversely bent to ruine themselves, that within a few Months after they twice rebelled, but were soon subdued by many terrible Slaughters, and severe Executions: And because they maintained their Wars more by hiding and shifting among vast Woods and Forests, the King caused all the Woods to be cut and burnt down; by which means they were reduced to more Civility, and applied themselves to Arts and Trades, like other Men.

In his eighteenth year *Alexander* King of Scots fell from his Horse, and broke his Neck, leaving no Issue behind him. He had three Sisters, the eldest married to *John Baliol*, Lord of *Galloway*; the second, to *Robert Bruce*, Lord of *Valley Andrew*; and the third, to *John Hastings* Lord *Abergaveny* in *England*. These three contended for the Crown, losing many Men on all sides, and the Country much ruined; whereupon King *Edward*, as their Sovereign Lord, went into *Scotland* to compose those Differences; and in the end they were all contented to refer themselves to his Judgment, by an Instrument under their Hands and Seals: Whereupon King *Edward* chose Twenty Englishmen, and as many Scots, of good Understanding and Discretion, who consulted thereof, and upon their Determination he declared *John Baliol*, who had married the eldest Sister, to be King; who thereupon received the Crown from King *Edward*, and did him Homage for the same.

And

And now the *French* King wrongfully invading the *English* Territories in *Gascoign* and *Guyen*, the King, to supply his Neceſſities, ſeiſed upon all the Plate, Jewels and Treaſure of the Churches and Religious Houſes within the Kingdom, being adviſed thereto by *William March* Lord Treaſurer, who alledged, That it were better this money ſhould be ſtirring, and according to the Name, Currant, and go abroad to the Uſe of the People, than to lie ruſting in Cheſts, without any Uſe or Advantage whatſoever. The King likewiſe compelled the Clergy to give one half years Revenue of all their Eccleſiaſtical Dignities, which when they ſcrupled at, affirming, That by a Canon lately made at the Council of *Lions*, they were excuſed from all Temporal Supplies, he told them plainly, *Since you refuſe to help me, I will alſo refuſe to help you: If you deny to pay Tribute to me as your Prince, I will deny to protect you as my Subjects: And therefore if you be ſpoiled, robbed, or murdered, expect no Succor nor Defence from me nor mine.* But to get ſome Amends, they humbly petitioned the King to repeal the Statute of *Mortmain*, (or the Will of a Dead Mans Hand) which forbid any perſons to give any Houſes or Lands to the Church, either at their Deaths, or before, without leave from the King: But he reſolving never to gratifie them in any thing, replied, *That it was not in his power, without the Conſent of a Parliament, to make void any Law whatſoever.* So that they were forced to be contented, though with much inward Vexation.

Having thus fleec'd the Clergy, he laid a new Tax upon Wool and Hides exported out of the Kingdom, and required the tenth part of every Mans Eſtate to be paid him to maintain his Wars. He cauſed the Clergy to bring into his Treaſury all ſuch Sums of Money as they had promiſed to pay the Pope for the War against the *Turks*, and took up 100000 Quarters of Wheat which he ſent to his Armies in *Normandy*, where they fought with doubtful Succeſs, ſome times winning, and then again loſing.

In his Twenty Fifth year, 1296. *John Baliol* King of *Scots*, by the ſecret incitement of the *French* King, and

ſome others about him, ſent a proud defiance to King *Edward*, and a Renunciation of his Feilty and Homage, and with a tumultuous Army entred the Northern Borders, cruelly deſtroying all with Fire and Sword. Whereupon *Edward*, upbraiding him with his many Favours and Honours received from him, reſolved to revenge his Ingratitude, and with ſtrong Forces marched thither, taking the Caſtle of *Berwick*, with the ſlaughter of 25000 *Scots*. He likewiſe won *Dunbar*, *Edinburgh*, and all other places of Strenght: The King of *Scots* obſerving no ſafety in Reſiſtance, humbly ſubmitted himſelf to the King, and ſurrendred the Kingdom into his Hands, who with a ſtrong Guard ſent him Priſoner to the Tower of *London*, but with large allowance of Liberty and Attendance; and then committed the Government of *Scotland* to *John Warren* Earl of *Suſſex*, Sir *Hugh Creſſingham* High Treaſurer, and *William Earnly* Lord Chief Juſtice of that Kingdom.

Having ſo happily performed this, he then turned his Arms to *France*, who to divert him, animated the *Scots* again to Rebel; but King *Edward* reſolving not to leave the *French*, if poſſible, without fighting, continued ſtill in *Normandy*, ſending Orders to the Earl of *Northumberland*, and others, to ſuppreſs that Rebellion which they did with a very bloody ſlaughter; Upon which the *French* King perceiving himſelf diſappointed, would not venture to engage the *Engliſh* Army, but ſent honourable propoſitions of Peace, which were accepted by the King, and a general peace was proclaimed. After his return into *England*, he reſtored the Citizens of *London* their Charter, which for ſome miſdemeanors had remained forfeited in his Hands twelve years. And then preſently marches with a ſtout Army into *Scotland*, the Rebels being again in Arms under the conduct of a Valiant Commander called *William Wallace*, who had routed Earl *Warren*'s Forces, taking an advantage againſt them as they paſſed over a Bridge near *Sterling Caſtle*, *Hugh Creſſingham* and many *Engliſh* being ſlain, the *Scots* fleaing off his Skin, and cutting it in pieces, divided it among them. The King proceeding

ing toward *Scotland*, called a Parliament at *York*, and there ſummoned the *Scots* to appear at a day appointed, which they not regarding, he marched forward with vaſt forces, and coming near the Enemy, as he was putting his Foot in the Stirrup, his Horſe ſtarting at the ſudden ſhout of the *Scots* Army, threw him down, and ſtriking with his Heels, broke two of the Kings Ribbs, however he proceeded to Battle, and the *Scots* by the encouragement of Captain *Wallace* fought valiantly, but were at length defeated with the loſs of ſeventy thouſand *Scots*, at a place called *Fawkirk*; after which he took ſeveral ſtrong places, and then returned into *England*, where in a Parliament holden at *London* and *Stamford*, he confirmed *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de forreſta*, and it was enacted, That no Tax nor Subſidy ſhould be laid upon the Kingdom, without conſent of the King, Peers, and People, and for the better ſatisfaction of the Parliament, he left theſe words out of his Grants, *Salvo Jure Coronæ noſtræ*, ſaving the Right of our Crown.

Upon the earneſt requeſt of the Pope, K. *Edward* now enlarged *John Baliol*, who travelled into *France*, and there remained; and ſoon after the *Scots* were again in Arms, ſo that he entred the Third time into *Scotland* with ſtrong Forces, where none durſt abide him in the Field, the Lords and Gentry of the Caſtle having fortified themſelves ſo ſtrongly in *Sterling Caſtle* that they thought it impregnable; while he was employ'd in the Siege, he was adviſed not to endanger his perſon ſo much, whom he anſwered in the words of *David*, *A thouſand ſhall fall on my ſide, and ten thouſand at my Right hand, but it ſhall not come near me*; yet doubting the Siege would be long, he uſed this Policy, he ordered two Galleries to be ſet up in view of the Caſtle, and then by ſound of Trumpet proclaimed his free pardon to the Beſieged, if they ſurrendred within the ſpace of three days, but otherwiſe he denounced hanging to them all without reſpect of Perſons, or Quality; the Beſieged truſting more to the Kings mercy than their own defence, deliver up the Caſtle and them-

themſelves; King *Edward* then taking freſh Oaths of the Juſtices, Mayors, and Governors of Caſtles and Towns, and having ſetled the Kingdom, returned into *England*, bringing with him as the Trophies of his Victory, the Crown, Scepter, and Cloth of State: He burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, altered their form of Divine Service, and tranſplanted their moſt learned men to *Oxford*; he brought their Marble Chair wherein their Kings were Crowned to *Weſtminſter*, whereon this Prophetical Verſe was graven.

Ni fallat fatum Scoti quocunque locatum.
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

Unleſs Old Prophets fail, and Wizards Wits be blind,
The *Scots* ſhall ſurely Reign, where they this Stone ſhall find.

Which was judg'd to be verified by the coming in of K. *James*. After his return from *Scotland*, the King made a general inquiry into the Miſdemeanors and Oppreſſions of his Officers of all ſorts, whoſe number and offences were ſo many, that the Fines laid on them filled his Exchequer, and inabled him to pay off all his old debts. At this time the Biſhop of *Cheſter* complained grievouſly againſt Prince *Edward*, that by the lewd advice of *Pierce Gaveſton* he broke into his Park, and deſtroyed his Game, for which the Prince was committed to Priſon, and *Gaveſton* baniſhed, not to return upon pain of death.

In his thirty third year a General Peace was proclaimed between *England* and *Scotland*, and *Robert Bruce* with other Noblemen voluntarily ſwore Allegiance to K. *Edward*; yet within leſs than a year after, *Bruce* and his Confederates privately procured a Diſpenſation from Pope *Boniface*, with an Injunction, *That he ſhould not meddle with the* Scots, *they being a Free Nation, and immediately appertaining to the* Roman *Chappel, and that therefore the City of* Jeruſalem *could not but defend her Citi-*

*zens, and help those that did trust in the Lord like Mount Si*on; *and therefore enjoined* Edward *not to lay any claim to the Soveraignty thereof*; the King having read it, with a great Oath, said, *I will not hold my peace for* Sion, *nor* Jerusalem's *sake, so long as I have breath in my Body, but will prosecute my Right, which is known to all the World to be just, and defend it to the Death*: But the *Scots* threatned him, that if he would not desist, the Pope would proceed further; to which the King with a disdainful smile answered, *Have ye done Homage to me as to the Chief Lord of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *and do you now think to frighten me with Threats and Lyes, as if I were not able to maintain my Right*: *Let me hear no more of this, for if I do, I swear by the* Lord, *I will destroy all* Scotland *from Sea to Sea*; To which the *Scots* answered, that in defence of Justice and their Countreys Rights they would spend their last Blood.

Yet *Edward* to keep fair with the Pope, sent the Earl of *Lincoln* to *Rome* to justify his proceedings; but the Pope continued resolute, whereupon in a Parliament holden at *Lincoln* a full defence was made for the King, though with this Protestation, that the thing did not exhibit the Tryal of Cause, but only gave the Pope an Account thereof, to satisfie his Conscience, the Barons unanimously declaring, *That their Kings Rights were not to be try'd before any Tribunal under Heaven, they resolving to defend the Independency of the Crown of* England *with all their might, against all Persons whatsoever*; to which Declaration an hundred of the Peers Subscribed their Names: These high Resolutions made the Pope decline his pretensions, leaving the *Scots* to themselves, over whom *Edward* constituted the valiant Lord *Stgrave* to be *Custos*, whom yet the *Scots* soon after in a Skirmish discomfited, and took Prisoner; but he was rescued with all his Company by Sir *Robert Neville*, without the loss of one Man on his part. After which the King marched thither with a great Army, but the *Scots* fled to the Woods and Mountains, and the King returned to *London*, whither not long after Captain *Wallace*, a Knights Son, being betrayed, was sent Prisoner, and exe-

cuted

cuted for High Treason, and his Quarters set up in divers parts of *Scotland*. Then *Robert Bruce* appeared with Forces, but was routed, and forced into the utmost Isles of *Scotland*; yet afterwards recruiting, he did much mischief; against whom King *Edward* marching, fell sick at *Carlisle*, commanding his Son *Edward* to prosecute the *Scots*, and to carry his dead Body along with him through *Scotland*: *For as long*, said he, *as thou hast my Bones with thee, thou shalt certainly be victorious*: And that he should send his Heart to the *Holy Land*, with 140 Knights and their Retinue, for which Expence he had provided 32000 *l.* in Silver; and charging him upon pain of eternal Damnation, not to divert the Money to any other use. Lastly, Commanding him upon pain of his Curse, not to recal *Gaveston*, that wicked Debaucher of his Youth, without common consent. And soon after he died, in the Five and thirtieth year of his Reign, and sixty ninth of his Age, 1307. and was buried at *Westminster*.

EDWARD the SECOND, King of *England*, &c.

AS soon as e're my Father was Interr'd,
Greatness and Glory seem'd to wait on me:
When to the Regal Throne I was preferr'd,
All did rejoyce to me, all bow'd the Knee.
But all these fickle Joys soon had an end,
My love to thee, Pierce Gaveston, *was so great,*
My Dotage scarcely left me one true Friend,
My Queens, Peers, Peoples Hopes I did defeat.
Tormented both in Body and in Mind,
I by the Scots *was beat at* Bannocks Bourn,
And forc'd by Flight security to find,
Yet seis'd on by my Queen. At my return
A red hot Iron did my Bowels goar,
My woful Misery all men did deplore,

The

THe comely Perſonage and Majeſty of *Edward* the Second, who ſucceeded his Father, ſeemed to promiſe many Bleſſings from his Government; but his Mind being groſly corrupted with vicious Company in his Youth, made him burdenſome to his Nobility, and a ſcorn to his inferiour Subjects, which brought woful Calamities upon himſelf and his Kingdom. For no ſooner was his Head adorned with the Imperial Crown, but his Heart longed for the debauched *Gaveſton*, who though baniſhed by his Father, and *Edward* having taken an Oath that he ſhould never return, yet hearing how things went, he ſoon came back, and was received with extraordinary Joy and Content by the King. The Nobles being extreamly concerned, as fearing the ruine of Church and State by his Inſolence, preſumed to put the King in mind of his Oath; but as his Conſcience did not trouble him for the breach thereof, ſo their Diſlike increaſed his Love; ſo that *Gaveſton*, and none but *Gaveſton*, managed all, being created Baron of *Walingford*, Earl of *Cornwal*, and Treaſurer of all his Jewels and Treaſure; who fearing a Storm, privately ſent beyond Sea a maſſy Table and Treſſels of beaten Gold, with many other rich Ornaments and Jewels. He likewiſe enticed the King to banquet, and drink without meaſure, and to leave the Society of *Iſabel* his Queen, Daughter to King *Philip the Fair* of *France*. The Nobles murmured; the common People talked boldly; his own Servants privately told him of the Villanies of *Gaveſton*: yet he diſregarded the firſt, and frowned on the laſt, But yet perceiving he ſhould not be able to protect him againſt the Importunity of the Lords, he was ſent into *Ireland*, where he was no ſooner arrived, but Meſſengers with Letters of Comfort, Plate, Jewels, Gold, and Silver in abundance, and promiſes of Reward and Advancement, were ſent him by the King, ſo that it ſeemed rather an Honourable Ambaſſy, than Baniſhment.

During *Gaveſton*'s abſence, the King was ſo melancholy and diſcontented, that his Nobility in hopes of his

Reformation, moved the King for his return. When he came back, his pride and insolence increased so much, that he publickly gloried in his misleading the King, and abused the Lords to their Faces; so that being no longer able to suffer his Impudence, they besieged him in a strong Castle, whither he fled, which having won, they took *Gaveston*, and cut off his Head; at which the King was so highly incensed, that he sought all ways to revenge his Death: And to vex the Nobility, he took into his neareſt Familiarity and Councels the two *Spencers*, Father and Son, Men as wicked, and odious to the Lords and people as the former, who perswaded him to frequent the company of Harlots and Concubines, and utterly to neglect his Queen. But this evil Government of himself and his Kingdom kindled new Heats between him and his Subjects of which *Robert Bruce* taking the advantage, came from *Norway* (whither he had fled) into *Scotland*, and was joyfully received, and crowned King of that Kingdom, and raising a puissant Army, he entred *England*, burning and destroying all before him, till he was encountred by the King; but *Edward* fighting a Battel within *Scotland*, received an Overthrow, with the loss of many thousand Souldiers, besides *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloceſter*, forty two Lords, and above fourscore Knights and Barons who were taken prisoners, and he shamefully forced to fly into *England* for safety; where one *John Powdrus*, a Tanners Son of *Exeter*, confronted him, affirming, That he was the Legitimate Son of King *Edward* the First, and that he was changed in his cradle by his Nurse for a Carters Child, offering several proofs for the same, and among others, alledging the unkingly and base qualities of *Edward*, upon which many of the Vulgar flock'd to him: But being taken, and confessing his Treason, he was condemned and executed.

At the same time the almost impregnable Castle of *Berwick* was betray'd to *Robert Bruce*, and such a great Famine and Murrain of Cattel happened as was hardly ever known; Likewise about two hundred High-way-men and Thieves, cloathed like Gray Friers, Robbed

bed and Murthered the Inhabitants of the North part, without reſpect to Age or Sex; the *Scots* alſo raiſed an Army, and made ſuch Devaſtation, that the Famine increaſed wofully, ſo that the living could ſcarce bury the dead, and the reſt were forc'd to eat Rats, Mice, Cats, Dogs, Horſes and the like. *Edward* marching to ſuppreſs the *Scots*, received a ſecond overthrow, more lamentable than the former, returning back with much diſgrace, leaving his Northern Subjects a merciles prey to their Barbarous Enemies. The Nobility obſerving the miſeries of the Kingdom daily to encreaſe, complain of the Miſgovernment of the *Spencers*, telling him plainly, *They had ſo much intereſt in his Perſon and the Government, that they were bound to inform him of his miſdemeanours, and the miſmanagement of his two corrupt Counſellors.*

The King knowing their complaints to be true, yet reſolving not to part with his Favourites, contrived to ſurprize thoſe Noble-men who moſt hated the *Spencers*, and giving them a pleaſing anſwer, preſently after ſummoned a Parliament, pretending to reform what was amiſs, to the great joy both of Lords and Commons: but the Barons ſuſpecting treachery, repaired to *London* with a ſtrong Army of their Followers, all cloathed in the ſame Livery which highly offended the King, becauſe he was afraid they would deprive him of his dear Minions, which happened accordingly; for it was enacted by Parliament, That the two *Spencers* ſhould be baniſhed for ever, and not to return upon pain of death, after which they were ſoon ſent away; at which moſt Men were pleaſed, but the King continually diſcovered his anger againſt the Lords, who had forced his conſent to their Baniſhment, which he made appear upon this occaſion: The younger *Spencer* having got a few Ships together, robbed and pillaged the Merchants of *England*, and all other Nations in the Narrow Seas, upon which they Petitioned that a Fleet might be ſet out to ſeize and Execute him as a Pyrate and notorious Thief; the King ſmiled, ſeeming to rejoyce thereat, and inſtead of puniſhing him, pardon-

ed them both, recalled them from Baniſhment, to deſpight the Barons, and raiſed them to higher Honour and Offices than before.

The Lords inraged hereat, eſpecially ſince the *Spencers* affronted them openly upon all occaſions, they reſolved on revenge, and to that purpoſe immediately raiſe a ſtrong Army, and take the Field; and the King with the two *Spencers*, and ſome other of the Nobles did the like, and many ſharp encounters paſſed between them, the Lords forgetting, they undutifully fought againſt their Soveraign, and the King, that his Cruelty had compelled them to take Arms: In the end when many of the Barons, and thouſands of their adherents were ſlain, they fled, and were purſued by the King, who took the Earls of *Lancaſter*, *Hereford*, and many other Lords, two and twenty of whom were beheaded in divers parts of the Realm, to the great terror of the People. This ſucceſs made the *Spencers* yet more inſolent, ſo that now they made their Will a Law in all things, and preſuming that all would be done they deſired, they perſuaded the King to call a Parliament at *York*, in which he created his eldeſt Son *Edward* Prince of *Wales* and Duke of *Aquitan*; Old *Hugh Spencer* was made Earl of *Wincheſter*, and Sir *Andrew Harkly* who was very active againſt the Lords, Earl of *Carliſle*; he likewiſe exacted the ſixth penny of all Mens Eſtates in *England*, *Wales*, and *Ireland*, whereat the People grievouſly complained, alledging, that they were quite impoveriſhed by Famine, and Dearth, but eſpecially by reaſon of the diſorders in the Government.

The *Scots* having notice that K. *Edward* reſolved to revenge the wrongs committed againſt his Subjects, under *Robert Bruce* their uſurping King, to divert him, invaded *Ireland* with ſtrong Force, but the King being forewarned, had ſufficiently provided againſt their landing, ſo that moſt of them were ſlain, and the reſt forced to fly to their Ships, and return ſhamefully home; The King now thinking himſelf invincible, marches with a brave Army into *Scotland*, where the

Scots

Scots, being well armed, and many thousands in number, pretended to give him Battel, when they intended nothing less, for as *Edward* approached, they withdrew into the Woods, Forrests, and Mountains, whereby the *English* Army were soon extreamly distressed by Storms, Rain, Frost, Snow and Hail; and likewise with want of Provisions, which caused great Mortality, so that without performing any thing Honourable, he began to retire, which the *Scots* perceiving, they pursued him with all cruelty and violence, and falling upon his Army, forced the King to save himself by flight, and leave behind him his Treasure, Ordinance, and Provisions: This disaster happened by the treachery of Sir *Andrew Harkley*, who having privately received money of the *Scots*, designed to betray the King, for which Treason he after lost his Head.

The Queen being sensible of the malice of the *Spencers* against her, who estranged the King from her Company and Bed, and lamenting the late slaughter of many of the Nobility, and the continued misery of the Nation, she with her Son Prince *Edward* fled into *France* to her Brother King *Charles*, where she was at first received with great joy and promises of assistance; the Barons likewise by Letters assuring her of their Service to her self and Son. But the *Spencers* by unvaluable Presents to K. *Charles* and his Courtiers, soon took him off, that instead of assistance he reproved his Sister for leaving her Husband; the Pope being likewise obliged by the same means, required the *French* King upon pain of his Curse to send the Queen and Prince to *Edward*, and she hardly escaped being betray'd by her own Brother, but privately getting into the Empire by means of Sir *Robert Artois*, her Kinsman, she was joyfully entertained by the Lord *Beaumont* and his Brother, who accompanied her and her Son with three hundred Knights and Gentlemen, and landed in *England*, at which the Barons rejoycing soon joyned with her, increasing hourly, so that the King hastened to *Wales* to raise Forces, leaving the Government of *London* to *Walter Stapleton* L. Treasurer;

and Biſhop of *Exeter*, a great Favourite of the *Spencers*, and an Enemy to the Queen, and therefore generally hated by the Citizens, who abhorring his proud and inſolent Government, cauſed his head to be ſtruck off at the Standard in *Cheapſide* without any Legal Tryal, and then violently ruſhing into the Tower ſlew all they found there, keeping that and the City for the Queen and Prince.

K. *Edward* upon this revolt, chang'd his purpoſe, and poſting to *Briſtow* fortified the Town and Caſtle, Sir *Hugh Spencer*, the Father and Son being with him, and the Earl of *Arundel* was made Governour, reſolving to defend it with all their might; but ſoon after the City was beſieged and taken by the Queen and Lords, and the Earl of *Arundel* and *Spencer* the Father taken priſoners, but the King and Young *Spencer* being beſieged in the Caſtle, not truſting to the ſtrength thereof, got out privately in the Night, and put themſelves in a ſmall Fiſher-boat, but every day for a whole week, when the Boat went to Sea it was driven back again near the Caſtle, which the L. *Beaumont* obſerving, he with a ſmall Veſſel chaſed the Boat and took her, wherein he found the King and young *Spencer*, whom they ſo much deſired, and brought them to the Queen, who preſenting them before the beſieged in the Caſtle, they preſently ſurrendred: Old *Spencer*, the Earl of *Wincheſter*, and the Earl of *Arundel* whoſe Daughter was married to the younger *Spencer*, were beheaded, and the King being in an honourable reſtraint, the Queen, Prince, and Barons with a ſtrong Army marched toward *London*, carrying young *Spencer* in Triumph, before whom ſeveral Fidlers, and Pipers ſung, danced, and play'd ſcornfully upon Reeds, through every Town and Village as they paſt; where being come he was bound to the top of an high Ladder, and his Heart and Privy-members being burnt, his Head was ſet on *London* Bridge.

After which the Queen nobly treated and rewarded Sir *John of Heynault*, the Lord *Beaumont* and their followers, who departed home, and were there received with great honour. The Queen and young Prince to redreſs

redreſs all diſorders aſſembled a Parliament, in which the King by general conſent was depoſed, and committed to *Killingworth* Caſtle with honourable attendance, and Prince *Edward* his Son Crowned King; not long after *Edward* was removed to *Corf-Caſtle*, where he was barbarouſly murdered by his Keepers, who through a Horn thruſt a burning Spit into his Fundament; after he had reigned almoſt nineteen years, and in the forty firſt of his Age, 1307.

EDWARD the THIRD King of *England*, &c.

IN Peace and War I ſtill Triumphant ſtood,
Fortune for me ſeemed to fix her Wheel;
I did revenge my Fathers Death and Blood,
And forced France *my valiant Arm to feel.*

Warr'd on Scotland *with victorious Steel;*
The ſlaughtering Sword and Fire did all devour:
A Kingdom ſo divided needs muſt reel,
Betwixt the Bruces *and the* Baliols *Power.*
Thus every day my Grandeur mounted higher;
With Black Prince Edward, *my victorious Son,*
Unto the top of Honour we aſpire,
By glorious Victories, and great Actions done.
But all my Triumphs, Fortunes, Force, and Strength,
Old Age and Death, to nothing brought at length.

AT the Age of Fifteen years *Edward* the Third was Crowned King, his depoſed Father being then alive. He was chiefly counſelled in his younger years by Queen *Iſabel* his Mother, *Edmond* Earl of *Kent*, and Sir *Roger Mortimer*; which Knight, to ingratiate himſelf with the Queen, was a chief Inſtrument in the Murder of the late King. In his ſecond year the *Scots* proclaimed War againſt *England*, whereupon King *Edward* with an Army of fifty four thouſand Men, and attended with Sir *John Heynault*, the L. *Beaumont*, and five hundred Lords and Gentlemen, marched into *Scotland*, where he purſued his lurking Enemies who fled into Woods, Mountains and Hills, and thereby tired the *Engliſh* Army, ſo that he returned without any memorable Action, and then married *Philip* the Daughter of *William* Earl of *Heynault*, and calling a Parliament at *Northampton*, the two *Spencers*, and *Walter Stapleton* were attainted of high Treaſon; at which time by the advice of the Queen and *Mortimer*, a diſhonourable Peace was made with the *Scots*, whereby that King was diſcharged from doing homage to *Edward*, and the great Charter called *Ragman*, whereby the late King of *Scotland* and all his Nobility under their Hands and Seals did acknowledge their Subjection to the Kings of *England*, was delivered up, and the Kings Siſter *Jane* was married to *David* Son and Heir to K. *Rt. Bruce.*

Roger Mortimer was now made Earl of *March*, which did much diſcontent the Nobility, eſpecially after they

saw, that by his power with the King, and Familiarity with the Queen, he had treacherously procured the Earl of Kent the Kings Uncle to be beheaded; but by Divine Vengeance, *Mortimer* himself was charged by the State with these Trayterous Articles. 1. *That he had wickedly procured the murther of the late King.* 2. *That by false and malicious accusations he had caused the King to cut off the Head of his Uncle, who was Noble, Religious, Valiant, and a main Pillar of the Commonwealth.* 3. *That he had too familiarly conversed with the Queen Mother, to her just reproach and the Kings dishonour.* 4. *That for a Bribe of twenty thousand pound, he had procured the release of the* Scots *Homage.* Lastly, *That he had cheated the King of his Jewels and Treasure, converting them to his own use.* For these horrid Treasons he was condemned and Executed in the same manner as young *Spencer*; and Q. *Isabel* was committed to a strong Castle, where she continued above thirty years after, and then died.

In his fifth year *Philip* the *French* King sent to require King *Edward* to do Homage for the Dutchy of *Guyen*, which he unwillingly performed, his Lords being therewith offended, alledging, that in the Right of Queen *Isabel* his Mother, the Crown of *France* belonged to him, and that he therefore ought not to have acknowledged any Fealty at all. The King then sent to *David* King of *Scotland* to restore the Castle of *Berwick*, and do him Homage for the Kingdom; but *David* stoutly answered, *That his Father won that Castle by Conquest, and he would hold it by the Sword*; *and, That his Father never acknowledged any Subjection*; *and if any had been due, yet King* Edward *had released him from it.* The King being of a great Spirit, was resolved to revenge these Affronts, by conquering both *Scotland* and *France*; and to that end, he presently sent an Army against the *Scots*, and over-run the better part of that Country without resistance, taking *Berwick*, and Crowning *Edward Baliol* King of *Scotland*, to whom he committed the Government of *Berwick* Castle; and two years after he again marched into *Scotland*, and setled this new King on his Throne, receiving his Homage, and restored

reſtored ſeveral *Engliſh* Lords to their Eſtates, which by the Peace with King *Bruce* they were deprived of. *David* the depoſed King fled into *France*, and after two years, by the aſſiſtance of the *French* King, landed ſome Forces in *Scotland*; but King *Edward* ſoon encountred and routed them, and then returned victoriouſly into *England*.

In his tenth year *Philip* the *French* King gave the Earldom of *Artois* away by Sentence from *Robert Artois*, to *Maud* Counteſs of *Burgundy*, and Aunt to this *Robert*; which ſo incenſed him, that he ſaid, *By me Philip was made King, and by me he ſhall be again depoſed.* For theſe Words he was proclaimed a Traitor to the Crown throughout all *France*, ſo that to ſave his Life he fled into *England*, where, for his former Service to Queen *Iſabel* and her Son when in *France*, he was honourably received and entertained by King *Edward*, who knew him to be a wiſe and valiant Man, and therefore made him Earl of *Richmond*, and loved him ſo entirely, that he never undertook any Matter of Conſequence without his Advice. This Noble Knight continually informed the King of his Right to the Crown of *France*, by his Mother Queen *Iſabel*, and that with ſuch convincing Reaſons and Perſwaſions, that *Edward* began now in earneſt to contrive the attaining thereof, negotiating privately with the Earl of *Heynault* his Wives Father, and Brother-in-Law to the *French* King, and with Sir *John* of *Heynault*, Lord *Beaumont* his Brother, and ſeveral other Princes and States of *Germany*, who encouraged and aſſiſted him therein, creating him Vicar-General of the Empire, by which he had Power to command the Nobility and Commons of thoſe Countries to aid him in his Enterpriſe.

Whilſt theſe things were ſecretly conſulting in *England*, *Philip* of *France* little ſuſpected he was to fight for his Crown with the *Engliſh*, and therefore at the Importunity of Pope *Benedict* the Eleventh, he had prepared a greater Army for the *Holy Land*, than ever any Chriſtian Prince did before him, which were provided with all Neceſſaries for three years; and the Go-

vernment

Government of his Kingdom he committed to his eldeſt Son *John* Duke of *Normandy*. Being juſt ready to depart, he had News of the pretenſions and preparations of the *Engliſh*, and therefore thought it more neceſſary to defend his Kingdom at home, than to go upon ſuch a frivolous Errand abroad. In the mean time King *Edward* having by many politick Devices drained his Subjects purſes, inſomuch that for want of Money a fat Ox was ſold for a Noble, a fat Sheep for ſix pence, ſix Pidgeons for a peny, and a Quarter of Wheat for two ſhillings; he with his Queen ſailed to *Antwerp*, where he concluded the Methods of the War with the Princes of *Germany*, and then returning into *England*, raiſed a ſtrong Army of 27000 fighting Men, which he landed in *France* about Autumn.

The *French* King having an Army of 60000 Souldiers, and accompanied with the Kings of *Bohemia*, *Navar*, and *Scotland* with Five Dukes, Twenty ſix Earls, and above 4000 Lords, and Knights, entred the Field, where he found *Edward* prepared for Battel; but by the Mediation of the Counteſs of *Heynault*, King *Philip*'s Siſter, and Mother to King *Edward*'s Wife, a Ceſſation was concluded, and King *Edward* with his Nobles and Souldiers returned to *England*. Yet four years after, *Edward* again met with the Princes of *Germany* at *Bruſſels*, who deſired the *Flemings* to joyn with them; but they refuſed, unleſs *Edward* would entitle himſelf *King of France*, and Quarter the Arms of *France* with thoſe of *England*; and laſtly, would, as King of *France* releaſe them from a Bond of Two Millions of *Florens*, whereby they were obliged not to make War with the King of *France*. King *Edward* ſoon yielded to all their Deſires; whereupon they obliged themſelves by a common contract in Writing, under their Hands and Seals, to aſſiſt him to the utmoſt. In the mean time the *French* Kings Navy landed ſome thouſands of Men at *Southampton*, burning the Town, and Villages thereabouts. Upon his return the King called a Parliament, who raiſed ſo great a Tax, that the people turned their prayers into curſes; He likewiſe borrowed great Sums of his richeſt

Subjects.

Subjects. and of *London* 20000 Marks. He coined abundance of Gold and Silver money, wherein he quartered the Arms of *France*, and intitled himſelf *King of England and France.*

Having raiſed an Army of 10000 ſtout Soldiers, he imbarqued them in 200 Ships, and ſailing toward *Sluce*, he fortunately met with the *French* Fleet, whereon were 40000 Men of divers Nations, whom the King fell upon with his whole Navy, and after a fierce and bloody Fight, very few of the *French* eſcaped, being all either ſunk or taken. This Loſs was ſo very conſiderable, that they were afraid to diſcover it to the *French* King, leſt it ſhould too much diſcompoſe him, and therefore they contrived his Jeſter ſhould do it, who often repeating in his hearing, *Cowardly* Engliſhmen, *Faint-hearted* Engliſhmen, *Daſtardly* Engliſhmen; The King obſerving him, asked him *why*; *Becauſe*, ſaid he, *they had not the courage to leap into the Sea, as our brave* Frenchmen *did*; whereby the King began to have ſome knowledge of this grand diſaſter. *Edward* received but ſmall Loſs, ſo that the next day he landed at *Gaunt*, and ſoon after beſieged *Turney*; but by the importunity of the aforeſaid Counteſs of *Heynault* a ſecond Truce was concluded for one year.

In King *Edwards* abſence, the *Scots* diſliking their King *Edward Baliol*, becauſe he would not engage againſt the *Engliſh*, and calling in *David Bruce*, they invade *Northumberland*, deſtroying all before them, and laying cloſe Siege to *Newcaſtle*; but at Midnight 200 reſolute men iſſued out, and ſecretly entred into the Earl of *Murrays* Tent, ſeiſing him, and killing many, to the great terrour of the *Scots* Camp; whereupon *David* finding ſtout Reſiſtance, raiſed the Siege, and marched to *Durham*, which he took, plundred, and burnt, ſlaying all the Inhabitants, and then ſate down before *Roxborough* Caſtle, defended by the Beautiful Counteſs of *Salisbury*, and her Brother Sir *William Montague*, who being continually aſſaulted, expected no Help but from the King; and to give him notice of their Extremity, the valiant Knight himſelf, mounted

on a ſwift Horſe, rid full ſpeed through thouſands of his Enemies, ſending word to King *David* as he rid along, That in a ſhort time he ſhould again hear of him. Upon which the *Scots* puſhed on the Siege with all vigour, yet could not carry it, and therefore ſuddenly raiſed it, and returned home. King *Edward* arriving there that very day, was much diſcompoſed that he had miſſed them; yet by the Mediation of ſeveral Honourable Perſonages, a Truce was concluded for two years, The King after the *Scots* were gone, diſarmed himſelf, and with ten or twelve Perſons of Quality entred the Caſtle, where he was ſoon inflamed with the Love of the fair Counteſs; but her Vertue reſiſted all Temptation, ſo that he departed from her in Diſcontent.

The King then made a Royal Feaſt for all his Nobility and Forreigners that came thereto, wherein were acted ſeveral Martial Sports, in one of which the Lord *Beaumont*, a Noble Knight was unfortunately ſlain. After this the King called a Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, wherein he created his eldeſt Son *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, and a Tax was raiſed for the Wars in *France*, for which the King confirmed *Magna Charta*, *Charta de Foreſta*, and ſeveral other Statutes. The next year the King for encouraging Vertue and Valour, inſtituted the order of the Knights of the Garter at *Windſor*, and then ſent an Army into *France* under the Command of the Earl of *Darby*, *John* the *French* Kings eldeſt Son having cloſely beſieged the Caſtle of *Aguillon Gaſcoign* with near 100000 men. King *Edward* with his Son, eight Earls, fifteen Barons, and many Gentlemen of Quality, with an Army of 14000 men, by the advice of the Lord *Harcourt* a baniſhed Nobleman of *France*, landed in *Normandy*, and took the ſtrong Town of *Harfleur*, plundering divers others, whereby every Common Soldier was made a Gentleman with the Spoil, and his Army increaſing, he took the City of *Caen*, and abundance of other Towns and Caſtles, the *Engliſh* purſuing their good Fortune ſo far, that they were on a ſudden encompaſſed with 100000 *French* on the one ſide, and a River on the other

other, yet passing on the Sand at low Water, he at last got clear, with the slaughter of a very great multitude of *French*, and marching toward *Cressy*, the *French* King was there resolved to try the fortune of a Field-battle, and the *English* after Prayers to God for success, with great Courage prepared for fight; the King had given the Vanguard to his Son *Edward*, who for his Valour was called the *Black Prince*; the Second Battalion was led by the Earl of *Northampton*, and the third by the King himself.

The signal of Battel being given, both parties furiously ingaged, wherein the *Black Prince* was very hard put to it, and sent to his Father for succour, who stood on a Wind-mill hard by to observe the Fight; but the King refused him any aid, saying, *Let them send no more to me whatever happens, while my Son is alive, but let him either conquer or die, since if it please God he escape, I am resolved the honour of this day shall be only his*; when the Prince heard this, he was forced to put out his utmost Courage and Vigour, whereby he obtained a glorious Victory, the greatest part of the *French* Army lying dead before them; so that in two days wherein the Fight continued, there were slain of the *French* 11 Princes, 80 Barons, 1200 Knights, and above 30000 common Souldiers; the *French* King himself hardly escaping by flight. After the Battle, King *Edward* kissing and embracing his Son, said, *Fair Son, God send you perseverance, that you may always succeed as you have prosperously begun; you have Nobly acquitted your self, and worthily deserve the Government of a Kingdom bestowed upon you for your Valour.* King *Edward* perceiving, that after this Victory the *French* King made no preparations to resist him, marched toward *Calice*, burning and destroying all before him, and begirt it with a close Siege, which after it had continued a whole year the *French* King with an Army of 200000 men came to the relief thereof, which not being able to effect, the passages thereto being so well fortified by K. *Edward*, he went back again, leaving the poor Townsmen to the mercy of King *Edward*. During this Siege, *David*

King

King of *Scotland* invaded *England* with an Army of 60000 men, by the procurement of the *French* King, but the Queen with 12000 ſtout Souldiers fought with him, routed his Army, took King *David* priſoner, and ſeveral other Perſons of Honour, killing divers more, and above 15000 *Scots*.

After this Victory, the Queen attended with a Troop of handſome Ladies and Gentlewomen, whoſe Husbands or Kinſmen had long lain at the Siege of *Calice*, ſailed thither, and were entertained by the King and his whole Army with great joy; the Town deſpairing of Relief, begged the Kings mercy, which he denied, unleſs ſix of the chiefeſt Citizens came out to him in their Shirts, bare-foot, and bare-headed with Halters about their Necks, to be diſpoſed of at the Kings pleaſure, which hard condition ſome of them undertook to perform, preſenting the King with the Keys of the Town and Caſtle, which *Edward* receiving, commanded them to be all preſently hanged, but his Commanders interpoſed ſtrongly on their behalf, which yet could not prevail, the King threatning to make them examples for the wrongs done to the *Engliſh* Nation at Sea; at length the Queen with prayers and tears on her Knees procured their Pardon. The King having got poſſeſſion of this important Town, returned to *England*, and was received at *London* with great Triumph; and by the Popes means a Truce was concluded with the *French* for two years; which being expired, *Edward* ſent a ſtrong Army under the conduct of his Son the Black Prince into *Gaſcoyn*, deſtroying all in their march.

But King *John*, who ſucceeded his Father *Philip* reſolved to ſtop this current, (and the Black Prince having only 10000 men with him) *John* raiſed a vaſt Army, and accompanied with his young Son *Philip* and the Flower of the Nobility of *France*, made all ſpeed toward Prince *Edward*, who was at *Poictiers* ready to receive him. The Fight was very bloody, but the *Engliſh* Archers galling the *French* Horſe with their Arrows, ſoon diſordered their Army, and notwithſtanding

ſtanding the utmoſt conduct of the valiant King John, they were put to the rout, the King and his Son being taken Priſoners, who being brought before the Prince, he bowed to the King, and giving him comfortable words, feaſted him and his Son *Philip* very nobly, and lodged him in his own Bed. With this Prize the *Black Prince* returned into *England*, and was joyfully received by all. In this Fight were taken ſeventeen Earls, above fifty Lords, and a multitude of Knights and Gentlemen of Quality, ſo that every Souldier who had leaſt had two Priſoners, all which with the ſpoil of the Field, the Prince freely gave the ſouldiers, and every man had Gold and Silver in abundance, coſtly Armour and other valuable things, being left on the ground as worth nothing.

King *John* lived ſome time at the *Savoy*, and after at *Windſor*, being as kindly treated by the King as he could deſire; and after four years Impriſonment a Peace was concluded, whereby it was agreed, That King John ſhould pay 500000 *l.* Ranſom, of *Sterling* money; and ſeveral Countries were freely reſigned to the *Engliſh* by *John*; and the *French* King never to aſſiſt any King of *Scotland* againſt *England*. About which time *David* King of *Scotland*, who had been a priſoner in *England* ten years, for a Ranſom of 100000 *l.* and giving his Oath never again to bear Arms againſt *England*, was releaſed. About two years after, three Kings came at once to viſit King *Edward*, *John* King of *France*, *David* King of *Scots*, and the King of *Cyprus*. The next year the *Black Prince* went into *Normandy*, and was made Governour of the *Engliſh* Conqueſts, who aſſiſted *Peter* King of *Caſtile*, and reſtored him to his Crown, of which he was diſpoſſeſſed by his Baſtard-brother *Henry*; but ſoon after *Henry* with freſh Forces ſuddenly fell upon King *Peter*, ſeiſed him, and put him to death.

By reaſon of *Peter*'s Death, the *Engliſh* Souldiers under the *Black Prince* deſpairing of receiving their Pay, and being in great neceſſity, daily petitioned the Prince for Relief; who finding no other means to ſupply them, impoſed ſeveral Taxes upon the Inhabitants of

Aquitain

Aquitain, who finding their priviledges invaded, complained thereof to the *French* King, who ſummoned the Prince to appear before him at *Paris*, contrary to the expreſs Articles of Peace lately concluded, and preſently proclaimed War againſt *England*; and the Prince not being in a poſture of Defence, all thoſe Countries, Towns and Forts daily revolted to the *French*: ſo that King *Edward*, who had been Victorious forty years, loſt all thoſe Provinces almoſt in one: The *French* provided a Navy likewiſe, wherewith they commanded the Narrow Seas. But *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter* going over to *Callice* with a brave Army, ſoon made the *Frenchmen* feel his Fury, and recovered many Towns; but after *John*'s departure, another Army, commanded by Sir *Robert Knowls* and the Lord *Fitzwater*, by reaſon of ſome Quarrel between the Commanders, was defeated by the *French* King, and 1000 *Engliſh* ſlain, whereby all the Garriſons were again delivered up to the *French*.

The King much diſturbed at theſe misfortunes, called a Parliament, wherein the Temporalty freely gave him a Subſidy of 15000 *l.* but the Clergy denied him any ſupply; whereupon he removed them from all Honours and Offices, and placed more grateful Subjects in their room. The *French* King had now beſieged *Rochel* almoſt a year, for whoſe Relief a Fleet was ſent under the Earl of *Pembroke*; but he was fought with by *Henry* the Baſtard of *Caſtile*, and the Earl, with 160 more, taken Priſoners; the reſt with much terrour and difficulty eſcaped to *England*. Upon the News of this Defeat ſeveral other Towns and Provinces revolted to the *French* King. After this *John* of *Gaunt* landed with ſtrong Forces at *Callice*, and joyning with the Duke of *Brittain*, ravaged the Country till they came to *Bourdeaux* where the *Black Prince* lay very ſick, and *John* was made Governour of thoſe Provinces. Prince *Edward* died ſoon after, and was buried at *Canterbury*, the King himſelf not living long after, dying in the Fifty firſt year of his Reign, and the ſixty fifth of his Age, 1377. and was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

RICHARD

RICHARD the SECOND, King of *England*, &c.

A Sun-shine Morn oft brings a Showry Day;
A Calm at Sea sometimes foretells a Storm;
All is not Gold that appears bright and gay;
A bad Mind doth a handsom Shape deform.
So I, who was by Blood, Descent and Form,
The perfect Image of a Gallant Prince,
Because my Vices I did not reform,
No Faith's in Fact or Shape, I did evince.
My Royal Name and Power a Mock was made,
My subjects madly in Rebellion rose,
Mischief on Mischief still did me invade,
Oppos'd, Depos'd, Expos'd, Inclos'd in Woes.
With doubtful Fortune I in Trouble Reign'd,
At length by Murder, Death and Rest I gain'd.

KIng *Edward* the Third in his laſt Sickneſs created his Nephew *Richard* (Son to the *Black Prince* deceaſed) Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Cheſter*, and Duke of *Cornwal*; committing the Regency of the Kingdom to *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*. After his Death, *Richard*, the Second of that Name, of Eleven years old, was Crowned King of *England*. In the whole Courſe of his evil Government he ſlighted his Nobility, and taxed his Subjects ſeverely, to throw it away prodigally upon his ill-deſerving Favourites: deſpiſing the Advice of the Wiſe, and hearkning to the Follies of his young debauched Companions. In his firſt year, *Charles* King of *France* preſuming on his Minority, being aſſiſted by the King of *Caſtile* landed in *England*, burning the Towns of *Plymouth*, *Dartmouth*, *Portſmouth*, *Rye*, and others on the Sea; and would have proceeded further, had they not been encountred by the Earls of *Cambridge*, *Buckingham*, and others, who beat them back to their Ships.

At the ſame time a valiant *Scot*, named *Alexander Ramſey*, (at the inſtigation of the *French* King) with only forty men deſperately ſcaled the Walls of *Berwick Caſtle*, and finding the Captain and Guards ſleeping, they took it without blows, deſigning to have taken the Town too; but the Inhabitants from the great noiſe in the Caſtle, ſuſpecting miſchief, cut down the Stairs of the Draw-bridge on the Town-ſide, ſo that when the *Scots* let it fall, the Chains broke, and the Bridge fell into the Caſtle Ditch, whereby the *Scots* not being able to get out, were made priſoners by their own Victory. They then endeavoured to fortifie the Caſtle, but it was ſoon beſieged and taken by K. *Richard*'s Forces, who gave quarter to none but only *Ramſey* their Captain.

Soon after the *French* again landed in *England*, doing great miſchief at *Dover*, *Winchelſey*, *Haſtings*, and *Graveſend*, where they got much Booty. To prevent and revenge theſe injuries, a Parliament was called at *Weſtminſter*, wherein four pence was laid upon every perſon

ſon above fourteen years old, the levying whereof cauſed a dangerous Rebellion under *Jack-Straw*, *Wat Tyler*, *John Wall* a Factious Prieſt and others, who ſtiled themſelves *The Kings Men, and the Servants of the Commonweal of* England, declaring *that all men ought to be equal in Dignity and Eſtate, as being all the Sons of* Adam; they marched through ſeveral Countreys to *London*, the mean ſort of people joining with them, ſo that they became very formidable, committing all manner of Inſolencies, and making bold demands of the King, and the Lord Mayor, which ſo incenſed the Mayor, that he ſtruck *Tyler* off his Horſe with his Sword, where he was killed immediately, upon which the Rebels who were above 20000 ſoon diſperſt, no leſs than fifteen hundred being Executed for the ſame, with ſeveral cruel Deaths and Torments in divers parts of the Realm. And thus in an inſtant vaniſhed this great cloud which threatned the deſtruction of King and Kingdom.

In his tenth year, the King forſaking the advice of his graveſt and moſt experienced Nobility, was perſwaded to commit many illegal and diſorderly Actions by the Counſel of *Michael de la Pool* his Chancellour, *Robert de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, *Alexander* Archbiſhop of *York*, and *Robert Treſillian* Lord Chief Juſtice, who without cauſe exaſperated him againſt the Duke of *Gloceſter* his Uncle, and the Earls of *Warwick* and *Arundel* whom they intended to ſurpriſe at Supper, if *Nicholas Exton* Lord Mayor of *London* would have aſſiſted them: But failing herein, they reſolved to impeach them in Parliament; but they being jealous of the Kings intent, came thither ſtrongly guarded; while they were on their way, in a Wood near the Court, the King asked the Opinion of ſeveral about him, what he ſhould do in the caſe, at length he merrily demanded of one Sir *Hugh Lium*, who had been a good Souldier in his days, but was now diſtracted, what he would adviſe him to do; *Iſſue out*, quoth Sir *Hugh*, *and let us ſet upon them and kill every Mothers Son, and when thou haſt ſo done, by Gods Eyes, thou haſt killed all*

the

the faithful friends thou haſt in England. But K. *Richard* doubting the ſucceſs of any violent courſe, that deſign was defeated, and the King demanding a great Tax of four fifteens, is not only denied, but ſeveral miſdemeanors of his Government are declared to him, and at length *Michael de la Pool* his favourite is by the Lords found guilty of many offences, Condemned, Fined, and Impriſoned, and Commiſſioners were appointed to examine the Crimes of all the Kings Officers, the King taking an Oath not to recal that Commiſſion without conſent of Parliament, and it was enacted, *That all thoſe who ſhould perſwade the King to infringe the ſame, ſhould for the ſecond offence ſuffer as Traytors to the King and Kingdom.* Notwithſtanding which this Parliament was no ſooner ended, but *Pool*, *Vere*, *Treſillian* and others, perſwading him, contrary to his Solemn Oath, to aſſemble the Judges at *Nottingham*, where they pronounced the Duke of *Glocester* and the thirteen Commiſſioners and divers others to be guilty of High Treaſon, for compelling the King to ratifie the Commiſſion under his Great Seal; which Judgment they confirmed under their Hands as agreeable to the Laws of the Kingdom.

The Truce with *France* being ended, that King ſent 1000 Perſons of Quality into *Scotland*, who joyning with their Army of 30000 they therewith invaded *England*, committing many violences; but hearing King *Richard* was marching toward them, they turned into the craggy Mountains of *Wales* doing much miſchief to the Inhabitants, and in the mean time K. *Richard* entred *Scotland* with 68000 men, burning and deſtroying *Edenborough*, St. *Johnſtons*, *Sterling*, *Dundee* with many other places, and then returned home. The *Scots* and *French* returning, found little or no ſuſtenance by reaſon of the late ruins, ſo that the *Frenchmen* were forced to return home without Horſes, Arms or Money, but the Admiral and ſeveral Grandees were kept as Pledges by the *Scots* till the *French* King had ſatisfied the loſſes and damages which they had ſuſtained meerly for his ſake, upon whoſe account they entred into this

War; whereupon he was forced to ſend what Money they demanded, to redeem his Commanders.

The *French* King vowing Revenge againſt the *Engliſh* for theſe Diſgraces, prepared a very great Army, which he deſigned to tranſport into *England* in a Navy of no leſs then 1200 Ships: Againſt whom King *Richard* ſoon raiſed vaſt Forces, conſiſting in above 100000 Men But all theſe mighty preparations ſoon came to nothing; for the *French* Soldiers, in their march toward the Ships committed ſuch horrid Inſolencies, that they were hated and curſed by the Inhabitants, who did them all the miſchief poſſible, and hid their proviſions from them, ſo that they were forced firſt to ſell their Arms, then their Horſes, and laſt of all their Cloths, to keep themſelves from ſtarving; after which, the *French* King finding how odious they were to the People, and not being able to give them freſh ſupplies of Money and Victuals, he ſuddenly disbanded them, and loſt his Honour, his great Hopes, and Money all at once.

After this, the Barons humbly beſeech the King to confirm his former Oath, and to expell thoſe wicked Counſellors afore-mentioned, and baniſh thoſe flattering Judges, who to pleaſe him had ſubſcribed ſuch Illegal Opinions; but the King abſolutely denyed their Requeſt: whereupon, to prevent their own and the Kingdoms Ruine, as they declared, they raiſed a ſtrong Army of their Friends and Abettors, wherewith they marched toward *London*, with full reſolution to have thoſe former Laws confirmed: Upon which thoſe vile Favourites fled all to the *French* King for Aid againſt the Lords. The King having tried the Affections of his People, and finding they would not fight againſt the Barons, eſpecially the *Londoners*, ſeemed to agree with the Lords, aſſuring them, he would call a Parliament wherein thoſe Favourites ſhould anſwer to all charged againſt them; and if convicted, ſhould ſuffer ſuch puniſhment as they ſhould judge fit. This unexpected Condeſcenſion ſo highly contented the Lords, that they returned the King hearty Thanks, and preſently disbanded all their Forces; but the Kings Mind was

ſoon

soon altered, for he permitted *Robert Vere* Duke of *Ireland* to raise 5000 Men for the Guard of his own Person; which the Lords observing, they in an instant got their Confederates together, and suddenly encompassed the Duke and his Army near the *Thames*, so that he was forced to swim cross on Horseback, from whence he presently fled into *France*, where about five years after, as he was hunting, he was slain by a Wild Boar.

Yet such was the Affection of the King toward him while he lived, that he caused his dead Carcass to be embalmed, and brought into *England*, and to be apparelled in Princely Robes and Ornaments, putting about his Neck a Chain of Massy Gold, covering his Fingers with Rings, and solemnizing his Funeral with all manner of Pomp and Magnificence. But to return: After the Duke had escaped, as aforesaid, the Barons executed several of his chief Companions, for terrour to others, but commanded the Multitude to return home with all speed; and then marching to *London*, were highly treated and entertained by the Citizens. The King, who kept his Court in the Tower of *London*, was now willing to admit of a Conference with the Lords, where it was concluded, That a Parliament should be called; who being met, the Kings Counsellors and Judges were condemned for High Treason against the King and Kingdom; *John* Earl of *Salisbury* and Sir *Nicholas Brember* was beheaded, and *Tresillian* the Lord Chief Justice was hanged at *Tyburn*, and the rest of the Judges had suffered the same Fate, had not the importunate Request of the Queen changed it into Banishment. And thus were all things in a great measure settled and composed.

The next year the Scots invaded the Land, and did much mischief; but by the Discretion of the States a Truce was concluded for seven years: And soon after, *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster* raising a strong Army, transported them into *Spain*, where he demanded the Kingdom of *Castile* in the Right of his Wife *Constance*, eldest Daughter of *Peter* the deposed and slain King; and with the assistance of the King of *Portugal*, he performed

formed many great ſervices forcing the King of *Spain* to ſue for peace, who married *Conſtance*, the Dukes Eldeſt Daughter by his ſaid Wife, and gave him eight Waggons loaden with Maſſy Gold, paying alſo ten thouſand Marks yearly to him and his Dutcheſs during their Lives. He likewiſe married his younger Daughter *Ann* to the King of *Portugal*, and then returned to *England*, with great Riches and Honour.

In his ſixteenth year the uſurped Juriſdiction of the Pope was abridged, for it was enacted in Parliament, *That the Popes pretended Authority within this Kingdom, ſhall thenceforth ceaſe, and that no appeal upon any account ſhould be made to the Court of* Rome, *and the penalty of perpetual Impriſonment and forfeiture of Lands and Goods.* In his ſeventeenth year his vertuous Queen *Ann* died, and two years after King *Richard* married *Iſabel*, Daughter to *Charles* the Sixth of *France*, upon which a peace was concluded betwixt both Nations for Thirty years, and King *Richard* raſhly delivered up the ſtrong Town and Caſtle of *Breſt* to the Duke of *Brittain*, which much diſcontented the Nobility, eſpecially the Duke of *Gloceſter*, the Kings Uncle, who plainly told him, *That it was not convenient to deliver up that without blows, which his Anceſtors had gained with ſo much expence of Blood*; whereas the King inraged, reſolved upon revenge, and therefore hearkened to all manner of falſe Informations againſt him, and amongſt others he was told, *That the Electors deſigned to have choſen him Emperor of* Germany, *had not his Uncle and others repreſented him as altogether unfit and unable to govern an* Empire, *who could not rule his own Subjects at home.*

This falſe Suggeſtion ſtill aggravated the Kings anger againſt the Lords, ſo that under pretence of Friendſhip, and with the breach of his Oath and Honour, he cauſed the Duke of *Gloceſter*, and the Earls of *Warwick* and *Arundel*, to be ſuddenly apprehended, and then ſummoning a Parliament, Sir *John Buſhie* Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, a Man of a proud and inſolent Spirit, in a long Speech magnified the King profanely attributeing to him the higheſt Titles of Divine Honour,

and

and condemning to Hell all that as he ſaid had traiterouſly conſpired againſt his Majeſty, and particularly impeaching the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who ſate next the King, and was ſilent, becauſe the King under pretence of favour, had enioyned him not to anſwer, and to abſent himſelf for the future, proteſting that no damage ſhould ariſe to him; yet for want of anſwering theſe falſe Accuſations, he was with the Kings conſent baniſhed the Realm; the Earl of *Arundel* was beheaded for High Treaſon, and the Earl of *Warwick* eſcaped upon great ſubmiſſion, and confeſſing many Crimes whereof he was altogether Innocent, but the good Duke of *Gloceſter* without Tryal or ſentence, was ſent to *Calice*, and by the Kings order, *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl of *Nottingham*, cauſed him to be there ſtiffled betwixt two Feather-beds, for which good ſervice he was made Duke of *Norfolk*.

The King likewiſe procured both Houſes of Parliament to grant full and abſolute power, to ſix or eight ſuch Perſons as he ſhould nominate to enact or determine what they ſhould think convenient in all cauſes, whereby many miſchievous things were decreed to the damage of the Kingdom; and to pleaſe his Guard, who were moſt *Cheſhire* men of mean Birth and Fortunes, he ſtiled himſelf Prince of *Cheſhire*, as if that were more honourable than to be King of the Realm; and to ſweeten theſe things, Honours were beſtowed upon divers Noble-men; his Couſen *Henry Bullingbroke*, Earl of *Derby*, Son and Heir apparent to the Kings Fourth Uncle, *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, was created Duke of *Hereford*; his Couſen *Edward* Plantagenet Earl of *Rutland*, was created Duke of *Albemarle*, and ſeveral others were advanced; He alſo granted free pardon to all but fifteen whom he ſhould name, whereby he kept the Nobility in fear and awe, ſo that if any offended him, he would declare him to be one of the fifteen, and put his Life upon Tryal for pretended Treaſon. It happened about this time that the Duke of *Hereford*, hearing daily complaints of the Kings miſgovernment, and his extream arbitrary and illegal proceedings, he privately diſcloſed

his grief thereat to the Duke of *Norfolk*, intreating him to inform the King thereof, and to beſeech him to be more favourable to the Lords, who were with too great ſeverity condemned for High Treaſon.

The Duke of *Norfolk* regarding more his own advancement, than the Common good, reſolved to riſe by the fall of his Friend, and therefore told all to the King, with the moſt malicious and aggravating Circumſtances imaginable, whereat the King inraged, ſummoned his Couſen to anſwer, who freely acknowledged what he had privately and friendly deſired might be reformed, but denied the falſe Suggeſtions added thereto, and challenged the Duke of *Norfolk* to ſingle Combate to vindicate himſelf, which was accepted and conſented to by the King, but when the day came, and they entred the Liſts for fight, the King would not ſuffer them to proceed, but baniſhed the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, (who ſoon after died at *Venice*) and the Duke of *Hereford* for ſix years, who went into *France*, and was honourably received by that King, and not long after his Father *John* Duke of *Lancaſter* died; and the King unjuſtly ſeized all his Honours and Eſtate into his Hands, which he divided among his Flatterers and Minions, which unworthy act ſo much diſpleaſed his Uncles, the Duke of *York*, and the Duke of *Albemarle*, that they left the Court, and retired to their own Houſes.

In the mean time the King was wholly miſled by the leud conduct of *William Scroop* Earl of *Wiltſhire*, Sir *James Bagot*, Sir *John Buſhie*, and Sir *Henry Green*, by whoſe advice, without conſent of his Counſel, he raiſed a great Army, farming the whole Revenues of his Kingdom to theſe his Favourites for ſeveral years, and ſailing into *Ireland*, wholly ſubdued that rebelling Nation; but in his abſence, *Henry* now Duke of *Lancaſter* (with his old Friend *Thomas* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*) returned to *England* to claim his Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, and landing in the North, great numbers of armed Troops admiring his Nobility and Virtues, joyned with him, ſo that within a few days he

he marched to *London*, and was there received and entertained with much joy. King *Richard* returning, ſoon raiſed great forces, which he conducted againſt the Duke, but perceiving his Subjects daily revolt from him, and hearing that his three unworthy Favourites *Scroop*, *Buſhie*, and *Green*, on whom he moſt relied, were taken, and beheaded, he voluntarily came to the Duke of *Lancaſter*, and confeſſing his own inſufficiency and weakneſs to Govern well, praiſed the ſingular Qualities of the Duke, as worthy of a Kingdom, offering to reſign it to him, if he would accept thereof.

Though the Duke was very willing to wear a Crown, yet hoping to have it by the free conſent of all the Nobility and People, he cauſed the King to be guarded to the Tower of *London*, and then calling a Parliament, twenty four Articles of Miſgovernment were publickly charged againſt the King, and ſent him by both Houſes of Parliament, who not only confeſſed them to be true, acknowledging his inability to Rule beter, but by an Inſtrument in Writing under his Hand and Seal, reſigned his Crown and Kingdom to *Henry* Duke of *Lancaſter*, which being read, and generally approved of by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, they depoſed King *Richard*, and made *Henry* King, and his old Friend, *Thomas* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* inſtalled him in the Royal Throne, *Richard* was then ſent to *Pomfret* Caſtle; but *Henry* fearing his Government could not be ſafe while *Richard* lived, he was ſoon after aſſaulted by Sir *Pierce* of *Exton* and eight more with Bills and Poleaxes in his lodging, and after valiant reſiſtance made, was overpowered and murdered by them in the twenty ſecond year of his Reign, and the thirty third of his Age, 1329.

In this Age lived Sir *John Mandevil*, of whom ſo many Fictitious Relations have been written, that it may be judged he never was in being. But very credible Hiſtorians aſſert, that there was ſuch a perſon, born at St. *Albans* in *Hartfordſhire*, who attaining to Learning, had an earneſt deſire to viſit *Aſia* and *Afri-*

ed, which he accordingly performed, travelling thirty four years, into *Scythia*, *Armenia*, *Egypt*, *Lybia*, *Arabia*, *Media*, *Mesopotamia*, *Persia*, *Chaldea*, *Greece*, *Illyria*, *Tartary*, and divers other Kingdoms of the World, and committed what he had observed to Writing at his return, wherein, though there may seem some things incredible, yet it may be supposed many of them were taken from fabulous Authors, and added to his Book, and others were written by report from others; for that he did not design to relate lies may appear, because he kept his Religion after all his wandrings and did often complain of the corruptions of that Age, saying often, *Virtus cessat*, &c. *In our time it may be certainly said, that Vertue is departed, the Clergy err, the Devil reigneth, and Simony beareth sway.* Some Authors write he died at *Liege* in *Germany*, where they shew the Furniture of his Horse and Spurs worn in his Travels, yet the Town of St. *Albans* will not allow of it, but claim the honour of his Interment, and have a riming Epitaph for him upon a Pillar near where they judge his Body lies, which Mr. *Weaver* says in his Monuments being set to some lofty tune, as the *Burning of Antichrist*, or the like, will be worth singing. It is as follows,

All you that pass by, on this Pillar cast eye,
This Epitaph *read if you can,*
'Twill tell you a Tomb stood once in this room
Of a gallant spirited man,
John Mandevil *by name, a Knight of great fame,*
Born in this honoured Town,
Before him was none that ever was known
For Travel of so high renown.
As the Knights in the Temple cross legg'd in Marble
In Armour with Sword and with Shield,
So was this Knight grac't, which time hath defac't,
That nothing but ruins doth yield.
His Travels being done, he shines like the sun
In Heavenly Canaan,
To which blessed place, O Lord of his Grace
Bring us all Man after Man.

HENRI

HENRY the FOURTH
King of *England*, &c

FRom misled Richard I *the Crown did wrest,*
which wrongfully upon my head was plac'd:
Uncivil, Civil Wars the Realm molest,
And Englishmen *do* England *spoil and waste;*
Fathers their Sons, and Sons their Fathers slew,
Undutiful, unkind, unnatural
This War. Now York, *then* Lancaster, *great grew*
As Conquest did on either side befal;
But I the Crown and Scepter still did hold,
For what by wrong I got, by force I wore,
And Prince of Wales I *made my Son so bold;*
But as my greatness still increased more,
So fatal Fate, my Vital Thread was cut,
And all my Glory in a Grave was put.

THough by right the Crown of *England*, if King *Richard* ſhould dye without Iſſue, ought to have deſcended to *Edmond Mortimer* Earl of *March*, Son and Heir to *Edmond Mortimer* by *Philip* his Wife, who was Daughter and Heir of *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, the third Son of King *Edward* the Third: yet his Couſen *Henry* of *Bullingbroke* Duke of *Hereford*, and Son and Heir of *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, the younger Brother of *Lionel*, was elected and crowned King. For after the Reſignation of King *Richard* was read openly in Parliament, Duke *Henry* riſing from his Seat, made his challenge to the Crown as followeth. In the name of God, Amen. *I* Henry *of* Lancaſter *claim the Realm of* England, *and the Crown with all the Appurtenances as coming by the Blood Royal from King* Edward *the Third, by that Juſtice which God of his Grace hath ſent to me, and by the help of my Friends for the recovery of the ſaid Realm, which was in Point of Perdition to be loſt through default of Government, and breach of Laws.* After he had thus ſpoke, the States acknowledged him for King, and placed him on the Royal Throne, though the whole proceedings againſt *Richard*, were publickly condemned by *John* Biſhop of *Carliſle*, as hateful to God, and Trayterous toward their Prince, he not having the favour of Thieves and Murderers, who are try'd by indifferent Judges, and condemned after full proof againſt them: But the Biſhop had no ſooner ended his Speech, e're he was ſeized by the Earl Marſhal, and committed cloſe Priſoner in the Abby of St. *Albans*. In this Parliament the Crown of *England* was intailed upon King *Henry* and his Heirs for ever, and the King created his eldeſt Son *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Cheſter*.

The Parliament was no ſooner ended, but ſeveral of the greateſt Lords, who pretended moſt Joy for *Henry*'s advancement, conſpired to take away his life at a ſolemn Juſts or Triumphs at *Oxford*, contrived for that purpoſe. In this Treaſon were engaged *Edward Plantagenet* Duke of *Aumerle*, Son and Heir apparent

to

to *Edmond* of *Langley* Duke of *York*, *Thomas* Holland Duke of *Surrey*, and *John* his Brother Duke of *Exeter*, both half Brothers to King *Richard*, *John Montague* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Hugh Spenser* Earl of *Gloceſter*, Sir *Thomas Blunt*, and one *Magdalen* a Servant to King *Richard*, and in Stature and Countenance much like him. All the Conſpirators, except the Duke of *Aumerle*, met at *Oxford* at the time appointed with ſtrong Guards, who going to viſit his Father, the old Duke, ſnatch't a Writing out of his boſom wherein the whole Plot was diſplay'd; who thereupon made haſt to diſcover it to the King at *Windſor*, but the Son outriding him another way, came firſt juſt as King *Henry* was providing to go, and diſcloaſing all, received the Kings Pardon; who perceiving his danger went preſently to the Tower of *London*, preparing to raiſe a great Army. The Conſpirators, upon this diſcovery being deſperate put *Magdalen* into Royal Robes affirming him to be King *Richard* eſcaped out of Priſon, and with great Forces they marched toward *London* to meet the King, who going couragiouſly againſt them with 20000 Men, the common Souldiers were ſo diſcouraged that they generally run away, and left their Lords, who were moſt of them taken, and put to death in ſeveral parts of the Kingdom.

Thus was King *Henry* delivered from this danger; and to prevent the like for the future; he cauſed King *Richard* to be murdered at *Pomfret* Caſtle, as aforementioned. When the *French* King, *Charles* the Sixth, Father-in-law to King *Richard*, heard of his depoſing, he ſent Letters of defiance to King *Henry*, and raiſed an Army-Royal in *Picardy*, reſolving to revenge his Wrongs; but when he heard certainly of his death, he deſiſted. After this the *Welch* and *Scots* made Invaſions; but King *Henry* with Fire and Sword ſoon quelled them: Yet the next year the *Scots* again entred the Northern Borders with barbarous cruelty, but were encountred by *Henry Hotſpur* Son of the Earl of *Northumberland*, with 10000 ſtout Men, who gave them a bloody overthrow, killing above 10000 *Scots* in the Field, and taking above 500 Priſoners, and among them

them, the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *Murray* and *Angus*.

The next year the French King ſent 1200 Lords and Commanders to *Wales*, to aſſiſt *Owen Glendour* in his Rebellion; but meeting with a Storm; twelve of his greateſt Ships were caſt away, with all the Men and Arms, and the reſt with great difficulty returned to *France*: Which Misfortune cauſed the Engliſh to ſcoff and ſcorn the French Kings unproſperous Expedition, which ſo exaſperated him, that he immediately ſent another Army of 12000 Men, who landed ſafely, and joyned with 10000 rebellious Welch then in Arms. King *Henry* being ſenſible of his own danger if he ſhould make but one falſe ſtep, preſently provided a very brave Army, and marched with all expedition into *Wales*; which when the Frenchmen had notice of, diſtruſted the fickle Nature of the Welch, and fearing they would forſake them in time of danger, and fly to their Woods and Mountains, like Men amazed they run back to their Ships, and cowardly returned to *France*, without effecting any thing; upon which the Welch likewiſe disbanded; ſo that King *Henry* diſſolv'd his great Army, and returned home without blows.

In his third year King *Henry* demanded the Scotch Priſoners taken in the laſt Battel by *Henry Hotſpur* the Earl of *Northumberland*, Earl of *Worceſter*, and others; who refuſed to deliver them, alledging, That by the Law of Arms they belonged to them; upon which great Diſcontents aroſe between them: For the *Piercies* reſolved to reſtore their Couſin *Edmund Mortimer*, the true Heir to the Crown, and to depoſe King *Henry*: To which end, they firſt earneſtly petitioned the King to ranſom him, he being taken Priſoner by *Owen Glendour* in fighting for King *Henry*; but the King not granting their Requeſt as not deſiring his Liberty, cauſed it to be publiſhed, That he had voluntarily made himſelf a Priſoner, to give ſome colour for the Treaſons the Lords had contrived on his behalf. The *Piercies* being much diſturbed at this Proclamation, paid his Ranſom to *Glendour*, and redeemed him, entring likewiſe into a League with *Glendour* of mutual Defence, and for de-

poſing

posing King *Henry*; and several Scottish Lords joyning with them, they raised considerable Forces, publishing six Articles of High Misdemeanours and Misgovernment against King *Henry*, for which they defied him, as a Traytor and Usurper, and vowed his Destruction.

King *Henry* now finding his Crown lay at stake, levied a stout Army, and first fell upon the Scots at *Shrewsbury*, before they could joyn their Confederates whom he routed, as he did likewise *Hotspur* and *Worcester*, killing thirty six with his own Hand: The Earl of *Worcester* was taken, and beheaded; and several of the principal Confederates were hanged and quartered, and their Heads set upon *London* Bridge. Prince *Henry* likewise went into *Wales* against *Owen Glendour*, who was suddenly forsaken by his Army, and hiding himself in the Woods, being encompassed by the Princes Forces, was miserably starved to death. *Henry Hotspur* was slain in the Field; but his Father the Earl of *Northumberland*, came voluntarily and submitted himself to the King, protesting himself innocent of these Treasons: which though the King did not in the least credit, yet he gave him good words, and suffered him to depart at pleasure, because he had *Berwick* Castle, and other strong places in his possession.

These Troubles being ended, *Lewis* Duke of *Orleance* Brother to the French King, sent a vain-glorious Challenge to King *Henry*, requiring him with an hundred stout English, to fight with him and the like number of French, for Honours sake, at a place appointed: But the King discreetly answered, *That his former warlike Actions sufficiently cleared him from the infamous Title of Coward, That Kings ought not to be so careless of their Kingdoms, or prodigal of the Blood of their Subjects, whom God had committed to their charge, as to fight for any Cause, unless for the defence of the True Religion, their own Rights, or to secure their Realms from foreign Enemies, and revenge their Peoples wrongs; That a Sovereign Prince, by the Laws of Arms and Honour, was not obliged to any Challenge in the Field, except against one equal to him in Dignity: Yet that he would be always ready to repress any*

Violence

Violence or Wrong which the Duke ſhould raſhly or unadviſidly attempt againſt him or his People.

The haughty Duke having received this mild Anſwer grew inraged, and immediately ſate down with a great Army before the Town of *Vergie* in *Guyen*, which he beſieged three Months, giving many fierce Aſſaults, and received ſuch ſtout Repulſes, that deſpairing of ſucceſs, he was compelled to raiſe his ſiege, and return diſgracefully into *France*. The Duke of *Burgundy* likewiſe judging that King *Henry* durſt not leave the Kingdom to make War abroad, deſired leave of the *French* King to attempt the regaining of *Calice*, and to that end raiſed great Strength; but the *French* Kings Council being informed of King *Henry*'s vaſt Preparations to defeat them, commanded *Burgundy* to deſiſt; which he imputed to the Pride of the Duke of *Orleance*, leſt he ſhould gain more Honour than himſelf.

No ſooner was *Henry* freed from this danger, but another preſently ſucceeded, contrived by *Henry Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Richard Scroop* Archbiſhop of *York*, *Thomas Mowbray* Earl-Marſhal, the Lords *Haſtings*, *Faulconbridge*, *Bardolf*, and others; but the Conſpiracy being privately revealed, he unexpectedly marched with an Army into the North, and ſurpriſed all the Lords, except *Northumberland* and *Bardolf*, whom he immediately beheaded. *Northumberland* fled into *France*, and from thence came back a while after into *Scotland*, where he was promiſed Aid againſt the King; but Prince *Henry* being ſent thither, burnt and deſtroyed all before him, taking in the Caſtles of *Berwick* and *Anwick*, and forcing the *Scots* to beg for Truce, which was granted them for a few Months only: But three years after, *Northumberland* and *Bardolf*, animating the *Scots* to a new War, entred *Northumberland*, and did much miſchief: Whereupon King *Henry* raiſed Forces to ſuppreſs them; but before his coming they were routed by Sir *Ralf Rookſby* Sheriff of the County; and the two Lords with divers others being taken, they cut off their Hands and ſent them for Preſents to the King. After which, till his death, which hapned in two years,

he

he enjoyed peace and quietneſs, and then died at *London* of an Apoplexy, having reigned thirteen years and five months, and lived fifty ſix, 1412. and was buried at *Canterbury*. In his Admonition to his Son at his Death, he ſpake thus: *As long as* Engliſhmen *have Wealth and Riches, ſo long ſhalt thou have Obedience from them; but when they are Poor, they are ſtill ready for Commotion and Rebellion.*

HENRY the FIFTH, King of *England*, &c.

FRom the Lancaſtrian *Line ſucceſſively*
I Englands *Glorious Golden Garland got;*
I mixed Juſtice ſtill with Clemency;
Much Blood I ſhed, yet Blood-ſhed loved not.

Time

Time may my bones, and Sepulchre destroy,
But Time can never blast my endless Fame;
Oblivion my great Acts can ne'er annoy,
Or make forgetfulness forget my Name.
In France *a Game at Tennis I did play,*
With roaring Rackets, thundring Guns and Drums;
And what I play'd for, still I brought away,
The Spoils triumphantly transporting home.
Yet at the last grim Death my Life assail'd,
And as I liv'd, I dy'd, lov'd, and bewail'd.

WHilst *Henry* the Fifth was Prince, he accompanied with several rude, debauched Persons, with whom he committed many extravagant Actions; but after the Death of his Father, being Crowned King, he became a new Man, banishing all those his loose Companions from his presence and Court, and electing grave, discreet Counsellors and Officers in all places, for Administration of the Government, and Courts of Justice: He applied himself to reform all kind of Abuses, and especially the Pride, Covetousness, and other Enormities of the Clergy, enjoyning them to apply themselves to Prayer, Preaching, and Hospitality. He executed the Laws with moderation upon his People; and to prevent any Irruptions of the Scots and Welch, he built divers Forts and Castles on the Frontiers, Garrison'd with some thousands of stout Soldiers.

In his first year he ordered the Body of King *Richard* the Second to be removed with great pomp and Solemnity from *Langley* to *Westminster*, and buried it with Queen *Ann* his first Wife. In his second year he called a Parliament at *Leicester*, in which he was earnestly petitioned to suppress the Religious Houses throughout the Kingdom, as being now only the Nurseries of Idleness, Gluttony, Letchery, and Pride, the Revenues whereof were reckoned to be worth 20000 *l.* a year, which would then maintain 15 Earls, 1500 Knights, and above 6000 Soldiers, besides an Allowance to a great number of Alms-Houses. To divert this danger-

ous

rous Motion, the fat Abbots and Priors, the idle Monks, wanton Fryars, and whining Nuns, joyntly beseeched the Archbishop of *Canterbury* to be their Friend, who in a Learned Oration discovered the Kings Right to the Crown of *France*, proposing an easie Method for attaining thereto; and lastly, as a more prevailing argument, he offered the King, as a free gift from the Clergy, an incredible Sum of Money, for furthering him therein.

This Proposal laid all those Petitions asleep, being approved of both by Kings, Nobles, and People, and nothing was discoursed of but *Englands* recovering of *France*: To which purpose, the Duke of *Exeter* the Kings Uncle, the Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Lord *Grey* High Admiral, and the Bishop of *Norwich*, attended with 500 Horse, were sent Ambassadors to the *French* King *Charles* the sixth, who in the Kings name required the peaceable Surrender of the Kingdom of *France*, with the entire Dutchies of *Aquitain*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Poictou*, and *Mayn*; proposing, *That if without effusion of Blood the* French *King would yield to his demands, he would then vouchsafe to take his Daughter* Katherine *in Marriage and would endow her with all the afore-mentioned Provinces, and allow the* French *King all honour and respect, But if he refused to deliver his Patrimony without Blows, he would then endeavour to gain it by the sword, wherein he must expect his People would suffer all the Calamities of a War.*

The *French* King and Nobility were much surprised at this unexpected Message, and therefore desired time to deliberate on so weighty an affair; but the Dauphin, the Kings eldest Son, despising the Youth and unlikely attempt of King *Henry*, sent him as a Present a Tun of Tennis-balls, as more agreeable to his Years; which *Henry* receiving, said, *That he would shortly send him such* London *Balls, as should shake* Paris *Walls*; and thereupon soon levied a strong Army. Which the Dauphin being informed of, (who by reason of the Sickness of the King managed all affairs,) he sent Ambassadors to *Henry*, That if he would desist from all Hostility, and live in Peace, and take his Sister *Katherine* to Wife, he should

have

have with her a considerable sum of Money, and some small Territories in *France*; but the King returned answer, that unless *Aquitain*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, and all the other small Seigniories, were delivered to him, as justly appertaining to his Crown, he would neither disband his Army, nor wave his Title to the Crown of *France*, but would attempt to gain it by fire and Sword.

As soon as the *French* Ambassadors were gone, the King having left considerable forces upon the Borders of *Scotland* and provided all things necessary, sent his Letters of defiance to the *French* King, and was just imbarking for his Voyage, when at that very instant, a dangerous conspiracy was discovered, either to deliver him up to the *French*, or murder him in his Tent, contrived by *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge*, Brother to the Duke of *York*, *Henry* Lord *Scroop*, and Sir *Thomas Gray*, three of the most valiant Commanders in his whole Army, who being apprehended, and brought into his presence, freely confessed the whole contrivance, and that they were corrupted by rewards from the Dauphin; upon which they were the next day executed as Traytors. The wind serving, the King transported his Army into *Normandy*, in an hundred and forty ships, and the Town of *Harflew* being delivered to him after a siege of thirty seven days, was ransomed from plunder by the Citizens, with great sums of Gold and Silver; the King then resolved to march to *Calice* through the very borders of *France*, though the Dauphin had an Army of thirty thousand, and the *English* were only two thousand Horse, and thirteen thousand Archers, and many of them wanting health, victuals, and sleep, and having plenty of nothing but Silver and Gold, which in that place would not give them the least supply of what was truly necessary for preserving their Lives.

It much disturbed the *French* King, who lay at *Roan*, that the *English* should march on thus without control, and therefore he sent K. *Henry* a defiance, and that he would be with him in a few days, and accordingly

bringing

bringing an Army of threeſcore thouſand Horſe into the Field, incamped near a Town called *Agin-Court*, making great jollity the night before the Battle, as aſſuring themſelves of the Victory, being ſo very numerous, and the Engliſh ſo inconſiderable and ſickly; on the contrary King *Henry* and his little Army ſpent the night in Prayers and Devotions, as knowing that they muſt either conquer valiantly or dye baſely: Upon Friday, *Octob.* 20. 1414. the Battel began, wherein both ſides fought with great courage, but at length King *Henry* obtained a glorious Victory, there being ſlain the High Conſtable and High Admiral of *France*, the Dukes of *Alanſon*, *Brabant* and *Bare*, thirty four Earls and Lords, eight thouſand Knights, Eſquires and Gentlemen, and about ſixteen hundred Common Souldiers, beſides ten principal Dukes and Lords taken Priſoners; on King *Henry*'s ſide were not ſlain above ſix hundred Souldiers, and two Commanders. After this King *Henry* marched ſafely to *Callice*, where having refreſhed themſelves, they took ſhipping for *England*, being inriched with Gold, Silver and coſtly Armour in abundance, and the King was received with all manner of Joy and Triumph into *London*.

The French King was extreamly troubled at this great overthrow, but the Dauphin eſpecially, inſomuch that he died, as was thought, for meer vexation ſoon after; The Earl of *Arminiach* being made High Conſtable, the Duke of *Exeter* the Kings Uncle, Governor of *Harflew*, underſtanding he was going that way with ſome Forces, ſuddenly iſſued out upon him, and defeated his whole Party; which ſo inraged the new Conſtable, that with all ſpeed he beſieged *Harflew* on every ſide with five hundred Ships at the mouth of the River *Seyn*, which King *Henry* having notice of, he preſently ſent a ſtout Army imbarked in two hundred Ships, who falling upon the French Fleet in ſight of the Town, utterly deſtroyed them with a vaſt ſlaughter of men, and thereby forced the Conſtable immediately to raiſe the Siege, and King *Henry* then calling a Parliament, and declaring to them his right

to

to *France*, they freely gave him great Sums of Money, wherewith sailing into *Normandy*, he won the strong Town of *Caen*; in the mean time such private quarrels arose between the French Nobility, as much advantaged King *Henry*, who daily won the chiefest Towns in *Normandy*, and then laid a formal Siege to the great City of *Roan*, which was strongly fortified, and well provided, so that King *Henry* gave many terrible Assaults in vain; upon which being informed that there were above two hundred thousand Men, Women and Children within the Walls, he resolved to gain it by Famine without blows, and to that end, casting a deep Ditch about the City, pitched full of sharp stakes and guarded with Archers, the Inhabitants could neither pass in nor out, so that in two months time, the Famine increased so grievously, that the Citizens drunk nothing but Vinegar and Water, and were forced to eat Rats, Mice, Cats, Dogs, and Horses; and the poorer sort being turned out, perished miserably between the Gates and the *English* Trenches; the Famine still growing more outragious, they sent four Knights, four Scholars, and four of their chief Burgesses clothed all in Black, as Commissioners to the King, who spake to this purpose.

"Great and renowned Prince, In all Ages, Kings and "valiant Captains, have gained the greatest Glory and "Reputation by subduing their proud and haughty "Enemies with their Swords and Valour, and it hath "been always reckoned a note of baseness and Cowar-"dice in a Prince, to overcome by Famine, and want "of food, wherein there is neither wise conduct nor true "Courage; That your Highness may therefore equal the "greatest Conquerors in generosity, we desire you to "suffer our Sick and wounded Men, with our Women "and Children to pass safely through your Camp, and if "afterward you dare assault our Walls and Forts, and by "your Courage should happen to become our Lord, "you may then deal with us as you please; and by "this action may make your self famous among those "Heroes, who scorn all mean attempts, and regard

"nothing

" nothing ſo much as unſpotted Honour and Reputa-
" tion.

The King having with ſome trouble, heard this bold Oration, he preſently returned this undaunted Anſwer. " Proud and vain-glorious *Frenchmen*, Do you imagin that " I am ſo weak a Scholar in the Art of War, as not to " have yet learned the principles thereof. Are not the " Sword, Fire and Famine, the three principal Inſtru-" ments, wherewith the moſt renowned Kings and Gal-" lant Captains have ever, and do ſtill, endeavour to ſub-" due their Enemies; and being joyned together, are " they not able to conquer the ſtouteſt Nation in the " World; it was my Goodneſs and Clemency, that I " did not aſſault your Walls with my Sword, becauſe " I would not willingly be the death of any, but thoſe " who wilfully ſeek their own deſtruction, neither do I " intend to conſume ſo fair a Jewel as this City is with " Fire, but deſire to preſerve it, as being my own Right " and Inheritance; if I then uſe the mildeſt of the " three, that is Famine, to correct you, and bring you " to reaſon, you may if you pleaſe quickly free your " ſelves from it by delivering this City into my hands: " which if you ſhall obſtinately refuſe, I will make you " ſenſible that every impudent, talking Fellow, is not " fit to inſtruct Princes in martial Affairs, neither ought " bookiſh, unexperienced Plebeians to read warlike " Lectures to me who am their Enemy. You deſire, nay " you ſaucily require, that your ſick and ſtarved people, " may paſs into the Country through my Army, and " then if I dare I may aſſault your Town; the World " will certainly wonder at your Cruelty, who have " barbarouſly and uncharitably thruſt out of your Gates " multitudes of innocent poor diſtreſſed people, of your " own blood, kindred, and Country, on purpoſe that I " ſhould unmercifully kill and deſtroy them, yet ſuch " hath been my mercy, that I have often relieved and " ſuccored them, but ſince I find your obſtinacy ſtill " continue, I henceforth reſolve not to give them any " comfort, and if they periſh with Famine, as they " needs muſt, God will require their Blood at your

" Hands

"Hands, who would moſt wickedly expoſe them to "theſe Calamities, and not at mine, who would willing- "ly preſerve them, if I could have my right; be you "therefore aſſured, that ſince you remain ſo obdurate, "they ſhall not paſs through my Army, but dye at "your Gates, unleſs your hard Hearts yield them "ſome pitty. And when I ſee cauſe I will aſſault your "Town to your coſt, but will not be directed how, "nor when, by you; in the mean time I would "have you know, that he who does thus invade, and "march through the very bowels of your Coun- "try, he who hath already taken as ſtrong though "not ſo great Cities as this, and he who with the death "and deſtruction of your chiefeſt Nobles, Captains, "and moſt valiant men at Arms, hath forced his way "thus to beſiege your Town, dares alſo, if he pleaſe, "aſſault it, and doubts not in the leaſt to win it when he "ſhall think fit.

The King having thus ſpoke, ordered that the French Commiſſioners ſhould Dine with his great Officers of State, and with a frowning Countenance turned from them; after Dinner the Frenchmen, conſulting among themſelves, humbly begg'd of the King a Truce for eight days, to conſult what was to be done, which the King, naturally inclined to Clemency, freely granted, during which, daily Conferences paſſed between both Parties, but nothing was concluded; upon which the Townſmen deſired only one day more, which was frankly aſſented to, in which the Common People hearing nothing was done, fell into a dreadful Mutiny, and threatned to cut their Commanders Throats, for ſuffering them to ſtarve like Dogs for their own pleaſure, and therefore they forced them to deliver up this great and ſtrong City. The French being much diſheartned at theſe diſaſters, a Treaty of Peace was begun, in which King *Henry* being denied all his demands, was very angry, and told the Duke of *Burgundy*, the Regent of the Kingdom, *That he would have the Princeſs* Katherine *to Wife, and all thoſe Countries and Provinces be required, or elſe he would drive both his Maſter and himſelf*

out

out of the Kingdom. The Duke reply'd, *Such words were ſpoke with much eaſe but it would coſt him much trouble and pains to make them good.* Which King *Henry* was reſolved to do, and therefore ſuddenly took the Town of *Poictois*, in a dark night, with ſcaling Ladders without blows, and thereby laid the way open to *Paris*, before which the Duke of *Clarence* the Kings Brother lay with his Troops two days, and much affrighted the Citizens, but being unable to aſſault it with ſo ſmall a number, he roſe from thence, and within few days took all the Towns, Cities, Caſtles, and Forts in *Normandy*, except *Mount* St. *Michael*.

The Duke of *Burgundy* finding that the want of an entire friendſhip between him and the Dauphin, was the chief cauſe of the deſtruction of *France*, reſolved to agree with him, but the Dauphin being irreconcileable, upon their meeting cauſed the Duke to be treacherouſly murdered, which yet ſeemed to be a juſt revenge upon him, he himſelf having cauſed *Lewis* the Duke of *Orleance* to be murdered upon a like enterview in the 10 year of King *Henry* the Fourth. *Philip* the Dukes Son was extreamly inraged with this horrible accident, and to be quit with the Dauphin, he with the Earl of *Flanders* uſed all means to conclude a peace betwixt the Kings of *England* and *France*, and ſo turn all their Forces againſt the Dauphin, who acted upon his own account, and had lately deprived the Queen of *France* of her Treaſure, who therefore hated and abhorred him; and to that end it was agreed, that King *Henry* ſhould meet with *Charles* the Sixth K. of *France*, *Iſabel* his Queen and the Lady *Katharine*, where a firm peace was ſoon agreed on, and K. *Henry* was married with great triumph to the Lady *Katharine*, and was proclaimed ſole Regent, and Heir apparent of the Crown of *France* both in *England* and *France*. King *Charles* only to have Poſſeſſion during life.

After this peace which conſiſted of twenty Articles, very advantageous to *Henry*, and that the Nobility of both Kingdoms had ſworn to them, the two Kings accompanied with *James* the young and valiant King of

Scots

Scots, the Duke of *Burgundy*, Prince of *Orange*, with a great many Lords and Knights besieged and took all the strong towns & castles in the Dutchy of *Burgundy* which joyned with the Dauphin; and then they all marched to *Paris* where King *Henry* was again proclaimed Heir apparent of *France*, and soon after a great Assembly was called at *Paris*, where both Kings sat as Judges, and the Dutchess of *Burgundy* appealed against *Charles* the late Dauphin, and seven others as murderers of her Lord; and no defence being made for them, they were all summoned to appear at the Marble Table in *Paris* by a certain day, which they refusing, were Banished out of all the Territories of *France*, and to forfeit all their Honours Dignities, and Estates,

The Dauphin having notice thereof went to his old Friend the Earl of *Armiack* late Constable of *France*, who espoused his cause, and assisted him with Men, Money, and Arms, and soon after the Duke of *Clarence* the Kings Brother meeting with a Body of his Forces, under the Command of the Duke of *Alanson*, and being falsly informed of their strength by a treacherous *Lombard* he fell upon them, but was overpowered and slain, with several other *English* Noblemen, and near two thousand Common Soldiers.

King *Henry* was much grieved with this unexpected overthrow, resolving to be revenged of the Dauphin and his adherents, and to that end called a Parliament, who gave him a plentiful supply, but because it would be long in gathering, he pawned his Crown to his Uncle the Bishop of *Winchester* for 20000 pounds. With which soon raising an Army of 30000 stout Men, he lands at *Calliet* with *John* Duke of *Bedford*, and with the assistance of *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, the Earl of *Flanders*, and *James* King of *Scots*, he took several Towns from the Dauphin, who not daring to venture a Battle, fled from place to place, designing to tire out the Kings Army in pursuit of him; about which time King *Henry* had notice that his Queen *Katherine* was delivered of a Son at *Windsor*, upon which with a Prophetick Spirit, as was judged, he said, *I* Henry *born at* Mon-

mouth

mouth *ſhall continue but a ſhort time, and gain much*; *but* Henry *born at* Windſor *ſhall Reign long and loſe all*, which happened accordingly. The King ſtill won more Forts and Caſtles from the Dauphin, who finding the King was gone far from him, raiſed another Army, and ſtreightly beſieged the City of *Coſney* in *Burgundy*, who agreed to deliver it to him if not relieved within ten days, of which King *Henry* having advice, marched with ſufficient Force to ſuccour it, but fell ſo ſick by the way, that he could travel no further; however *John* Duke of *Bedford* proceeded on, of whoſe courage and conduct the Dauphin being afraid raiſed the Seiged and retired.

The Kings ſickneſs encreaſing, he was carried to *Boys* in *Vincennes*, where he in a few days died; before his death he made his Brother *John* Duke of *Bedford*, Lieutenant General of *Normandy*, and Regent of the Kingdom of *France*, and his other Brother *Humfrey* Duke of *Gloceſter* Protector of *England*, and of his Sons Perſon, and then exhorted them, with the reſt of the Nobles preſent, to maintain true friendſhip with his faithful Confederate, *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, to be at Unity among themſelves, to be True and Loyal to his Son King *Henry*, to aſſiſt by all means his ſad and mournful Queen, and to maintain by Wiſdom and Courage what he by Gods help and his own valour had gotten. He died in the thirty eighth year of his Age, and ninth of his Reign, 1442. and his Body, being conveyed into *England*, was buried with great Pomp and Solemnity in *Weſtminſter* Abby, upon whoſe Tomb his Queen cauſed his Royal Statue to be lay'd, covered over with Silver Plate gilt, the head thereof being Maſſy Silver, but in the time of King *Henry* the eighth, the head, and the other Silver was ſtolen away, yet the Headleſs Monument is to be ſeen at this day with the following Verſes on the Tomb.

Dux Normanorum, *verus Conqueſtor eorum*,
Heres Francorum, *deceſſit*, *&* Hector *eorum*.

Here *Normans* Duke, ſo ſtill'd by Conqueſt juſt,
True Heir of *France*, Great Hector, lies in Duſt.

HENRY the SIXTH, King of *England*, &c.

MY Father (Englands *Warlike* Mars) *being dead,*
And I an Infant but of eight Months old,
The Diadem was plac'd upon my head,
In Royal Robes the Scepter I did hold:
But wonderful are the Almighties ways,
And past mans reason e're to comprehend;
For I had nought but sad and woful Days,
Even from my Birth, unto my Tragick End.
'Gainst me the House of York *their Force did bend,*
(Both Peers and People weltred in their Gore)
That Crown and Scepter they from me did rend,
My Sire and Grandfather both had worn before.
Twice was I Crown'd, uncrown'd, oft blest, oft cross;
At last my life and Kingdom both I lost.

Though

THough King *Henry* the Sixth was not above eight Months old at his Fathers Death, yet by the wiſe conduct of his two Uncles aforementioned, the Government was managed with all manner of Prudence and Diſcretion. But ſoon after the Death of *Henry* the Fifth, *Charles* the Sixth of *France* died likewiſe, and the unconſtant *Frenchmen* began to renounce their Oaths and Allegiance to the *Engliſh* Crown, and generally revolting to *Charles* the Dauphin, now King of *France*, endeavoured to extirpate the *Engliſh* Nation and Sovereignty from among them: To which purpoſe, their New King ſeized upon *Pont-Melance*, a Town on the River *Seyn*, without any warning, and ſlew moſt of the *Engliſh* Gariſon therein; but *Thomas Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, a great Champion in that Age, by the Regents Order regained it, and cauſed the Inhabitants again to ſwear Allegiance to King *Henry*, which they ſoon after again forfeited; and the *Pariſians* invited *Charles* to come to their City, but the Regent having notice thereof, though he was then engaged in Mirth and Triumphs, as having at that time married the Duke of *Burgundy*'s Daughter, yet made ſuch ſpeed with his Army, that he was at their Gates before they were aware; and having ſeized on the principal Conſpirators, and executed them publickly by divers cruel Deaths, he ſecured the City by divers new Forts, a ſtrong Gariſon, and a ſevere Governour. The Protector ſtill furniſhing the Regent with freſh Supplies of all things from *England*, he daily won divers ſtrong Towns and Fortreſſes, the *French* King not daring to engage in fight with him, though he often ſhewed himſelf, and boaſted of his Valour.

While all things ſucceeded well, there hapned an unfortunate accident at *Mons*, where the *French* ſuddenly ſurprized the *Engliſh* within the City, and killed them all without the leaſt pitty or compaſſion; but the Gariſon-Soldiers got into the Caſtle, which the *French* reſolving to beſiege, and ſtarve them out, gave themſelves over at preſent to Eaſe and Jollity; Of this the

Lord *Talbot* was adviſed, who the next Night marched thither with 700 Men, and got into the Caſtle, and then iſſuing out, under their Governour the Earl of *Suffolk*, they ruſhed violently into the Town, crying out aloud, St. *George*, *A Talbot*, *A Talbot*; wherewith the ſleepy drunken Frenchmen were ſo amazed, that ſome leaped naked over the Walls in their Shirts, and broke their Necks; about 400 Gentlemen were ſlain and taken Priſoners, the common People being releaſed: After which 30 Citizens, 20 Prieſts, and 15 Fryars were put to death by divers Torments, as Conſpirators, for delivering the Town to the French, which was thus gallantly regained to King *Henry*.

The Duke of *Exeter*, Tutor to the Kings Perſon, dying at this time, the Earl of *Warwick* was ſent to *England* to take that charge; and the Renowned Earl of *Salisbury*, with an Army of 10000 Men, was ſent into *France*, with which he beſieged the ſtrong City of *Orleance* upon the River *Loyre*, which had been lately ſtrongly fortified; where, after two Months Siege, the Earl was ſlain, and the Earl of *Suffolk* ſucceeded as General, who preſſed the Siege ſo cloſe, that the Beſieged, being hopeleſs of Succour, offered to ſurrender the Town to the Duke of *Burgundy*, who refuſed it without the conſent of the Duke of *Bedford* the Regent, who though perſwaded thereto, would by no means conſent, ſince he himſelf had undergone all the Trouble hitherto. This Anſwer pierced the Duke of *Burgundy* to the Heart, ſo that from thenceforward his Affections grew cold toward the Engliſh, and he became a ſecret well-willer to the French.

During this Parley, a young Maid of about eighteen years old, was preſented to the French King at *Chinon*, who pretended ſhe was ſent from God to deliver *France* from the Engliſh Bondage, and thereupon ſhe was called *The Mother of God*; however ſhe in this extremity was believed by the Common People, and being armed like a Man, ſhe rides to *Blois*, and in company with the Admiral and Marſhal of *France*, enters *Orleance* with freſh Forces and Proviſions; which ſo encouraged the beſieged,

beſieged, that they iſſued out at midnight, and fell upon the Engliſh, ſlaying 6000 of them in an inſtant; but aſſaulting the *Baſtile*, where the Lord *Talbot* was, he iſſued out ſo couragiouſly, that they were forced to fly on every ſide, and with very great loſs hardly eſcaped into the Town; but however, the next day the Earl of *Suffolk* raiſed the Siege. This deliverance was attributed by the Citizens of *Orleance* to the Conduct of the Martial Maid, who was called *Joan of Arc*; and therefore they erected a Monument, wherein ſhe and *Charles* the Seventh, King of *France*, were repreſented kneeling in Armour, with their Hands and Eyes toward Heaven.

After this, the Engliſh had very doubtful Succeſs; for the next day after raiſing the Siege, the Lord *Talbot* won the ſtrong Town and Caſtle of *Laval*; and a few days after the Duke of *Alanſon*, with *Joan of Arc*, took the Town of *Jargeux*, and in it the Earl of *Suffolk*, and one of his Brothers Priſoners, killing another. The Duke of *Alanſon*'s Army being newly reinforced to near 30000 Men, hapned to meet with the Lords *Talbot*, *Scales*, and *Hungerfield*, who were marching with only 5000 to fortifie another Town; upon whom the French fell with great fury, inſomuch that the three Lords were taken Priſoners, and 1200 of their Men ſlain, the reſt flying into the Town. Upon this defeat, ſeveral Cities, Towns, and Caſtles, immediately ſurrendred to the French King, who ſoon after took *Rheimes*, and was there Crowned, which gained him a great Opinion, and cauſed many more places to be delivered to him, and then attempted to take the City of *Paris*, but by the Valour of the Engliſh were repulſed and defeated. The Duke of *Bedford* obſerving the Succeſs which followed upon the Coronation of King *Charles*, cauſed King *Henry* likewiſe to be Crowned at *Paris*, in the Tenth year of his Age and Reign, having been Crowned two years before at *Weſtminſter*.

About this time a Truce was concluded for ſix years, which yet laſted not Three: And now the Duke of *Bedford*'s Lady, who was Siſter to the Duke of *Burgundy*, dying ſoon after her Brother forſakes the Engliſh,

and joyns with the *French* King, which was followed with the taking of St. *Dennis*; and within two years after the Regent died, and was buried at *Roan*; whereat the Citizens some years after complained to *Lewis*, who succeeded *Charles*, but the King publickly protested *That he deserved a more sumptuous Sepulchre, who in his life scorned to stir a foot back for all the Power of* France; *and that there was no greater sign of baseness and Cowardice, than to insult over those when dead, whom they durst not withstand while alive.*

The French King now proceeds victoriously; and *Joan of Arc* aforementioned, accompanying the Duke of *Alanson*, takes in many Towns, and endeavouring to raise the Siege of *Champaigne* they enter the City in despite of the *English*; but afterward sallying forth, their Troops were beaten, and *Joan* her self taken Prisoner, by *John* of *Luxemburgh*, a Burgundian Knight, who for the value of 10000*l.* and 300 Crowns a year, delivered her to the *English*, who sent her to the Bishop of *Bewvis*, in whose Diocess she was taken, by whom, for Sorcery, Blood-shed, and unnatural use of Manly Apparel, she was burnt to death at *Roan*. Many Opinions were held of her: Some thought her miraculously raised for the deliverance of *France*; others, that she was a Cheat and Impostor; and her Epitaph seems to infer the same.

Here lies Joan *of* Arc, *the which*
Some count Saint, and some count Witch;
Some count Man, and something more;
Some count Maid, and some a Whore.
Here lies in question, Wrong or Right;
Her Death in doubt, by Law or Might.
Oh Innocence! take heed of it,
How thou too near to Guilt do sit.
(*Mean while* France *a wonder saw,*
A Woman rule, 'gainst Salique *Law.*)
But, Reader, be content to stay
Thy censure till the Judgment-day,
Then shalt thou know, and not before
Whether Saint, Witch, Man, Maid, or Whore.

After

After the death of the Noble Regent the valiant Duke of *Bedford*, *Richard* Duke of *York* ſucceeded in his room, to the great regret of *Edmond* Duke of *Somerſet* the Kings Couſin, which occaſioning private Hatred made way for publick Miſchief: For ſoon after the City of *Paris* revolted, and divers others followed that Example. At this time Queen *Katherine* the Kings Mother died, who after the King her Husbands death, married a handſom Gentleman, named *Owen Tudor*, who though of mean Eſtate, yet was deſcended from *Cadwallader* the laſt King of the *Brittains* by whom ſhe had two Sons, *Edmund* and *Jaſper*, the eldeſt of whom was by King *Henry* the Sixth created Earl of *Richmond*, and married *Margaret* ſole Heir to *John* Duke of *Somerſet*, on whom he begot *Henry* the Seventh. In a little while the Duke of *York* is removed, and the Earl of *Warwick* is put in his place by the Council of *England*; and from henceforth the Affairs in *France* ſucceeded worſe every day, which was occaſioned by the wiſdom of the *French* Nobility, who grew ſenſible of their miſerable diviſions, and now united againſt the *Engliſh*. Another reaſon was, the unhappy Marriage of the King with *Margaret* the Daughter of *Reyner* King of *Sicily* a poor Prince, ſo that he had nothing with her; and which was worſe, King *Henry* was obliged by the Articles of this Marriage to give to her Father all his Right and Title to the Countries of *Anjou* and *Mayn*, which bordered upon *Normandy*, and much weakned the Kings Army, ſo that ſoon after all *Aquitain* was loſt. Another Cauſe was, the horrid murder of the innocent Duke of *Gloceſter*; for the King being of a mild, patient, and virtuous Temper, and the Queen on the contrary, of a proud, politick, revengeful Humour, deſpiſed the ſoft diſpoſition of her Husband, and could not endure that the King, being now of a full Age, ſhould be any longer under a Governour, and to that end, was reſolved to diſmiſs the good Duke of *Gloceſter* from his Protectorſhip, being much incouraged therein by the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Duke of *Suffolk*, the Rich Cardinal of *Winchester*, and the Archbiſhop of *York*; and a Parlia-

ment being called, the Duke of *Gloceſter*, by their procurement, was arreſted and committed to Priſon for High-Treaſon, and the next morning was found dead in his bed, and judged by all to be barbarouſly murdered.

And now the Duke of *York* ſecretly conſpired, with his accomplices, to ſet up his Title to the Crown, and the Duke of *Suffolk* ruling all, uſed ſeveral oppreſſive methods againſt the People, whereby no men nor money were raiſed for *France*, and the Council not able to manage any thing to the Honour of the King, either at home or abroad, ſo that in a ſhort time, all *Normandy* was loſt, for which the Duke of *Suffolk* was accuſed in Parliament, and committed to the Tower, but the Queen, ſuddenly diſſolving the Parliament, reſtored him again to favour, yet afterward upon the importunity of the Commons, he was baniſhed for five years but being taken by an *Engliſh* Man of War, as he was ſailing to *France*, they landed him at *Dover*, and cut off his head on the Sands, whereby the innocent blood of the Duke of *Gloceſter* was in ſome meaſure revenged. When the *Engliſh* had thus loſt *France*, a *French* Captain ſcoffingly asked an *Engliſhman*, when they would return again to *France*, who ſeriouſly replied, *When your ſins ſhall be greater and more grievous in the ſight of God than ours, then ſhall the* Engliſh *again Conquer* France. It has been obſerved that, from the Reign of King *Edward* the firſt to this time, which was about two hundred years there was an extraordinary concurrence of martial men, prudent Counſels, and excellent conduct, ſo that this Nation was renowned throughout the Chriſtian world, but why they did all afterwards decay muſt be left to the Learned to diſcuſs.

The Duke of *York* being ſent into *Ireland* to ſuppreſs a Rebellion there, and hearing how matters went both in *England* and *France*, began to declare his Right to the Crown, as being deſcended from *Philip*, Daughter and Heir of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, elder Brother to *John* of *Gaunt*, great Grand-father to *Henry* the ſixth; theſe things being whiſpered by the Duke of *Yorks* Friends

Friends and Allies in *England*, and likewiſe that the Kings underſtanding was weak, the Queen proud and ambitious, and the Council baſe and treacherous, and that all *France* was loſt becauſe of the Uſurpation of King *Henry*, it cauſed great diſſatisfactions in the minds of the People, upon which *Jack Cade* calling himſelf *John Mortimer*, made an Inſurrection in *Kent*. and with a rude multitude marched toward the King, then at *Greenwich*, ſending a Meſſage, *that he intended no harm to his Royal Perſon, but would only diſplace ſome of his evil Councellors, who were great oppreſſors of the People*; the Queen ſoon raiſed an Army to ſuppreſs them, but they defeated by *Cade*, who marched to *London*, and did much miſchief; but the Kings General Pardon being proclaimed, his followers left him, and *Jack Cade* was ſlain, fighting for his Life. This cloud being paſt, a greater ſucceeded, for many of the Nobility and Commons, hating the ill Government of the Queen and her Adherents, ſent for the Duke of *York* from *Ireland*, the chief of his Friends being the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Earls of *Devonſhire*, *Salisbury*, *Warwick*, and the Lord *Cobham*, who concluded to raiſe an Army, to remove the Duke of *Somerſet* from the King and Queen, as a deceiver of the King, a Friend to his Enemies, and the chief occaſion of the loſs of *France*; the King fearing worſt, likewiſe raiſed an Army, but to take away all pretence, he committed the Duke of *Somerſet* to the Tower, upon which the Duke of *York* diſſolved his Army, and came privately to Court, where he found the Duke of *Somerſet* with the King, by whoſe procurement the Duke of *York* was committed ſome few days Priſoner, but being again at liberty, he made freſh complaints of the diſorders of the Government, and the Duke of *Somerſet*; and ſtrengthning himſelf with the power of the chief of the Nobility, he cauſed *Somerſet* to be arreſted for High Treaſon in the Queens great Chamber, from whence he was ſent to the Tower, but was preſently after releaſed and made Captain of *Calice*.

Upon which the Duke of *York* again levieth an Army, and was met by another of the Kings part, at *St. Albans*

where a bloody battle was fought, above eight thousand, and among them the Duke of *Somerset*, being slain, and King *Henry* taken Prisoner, and brought to the Duke of *York*, who used him courteously. And having called a Parliament to *London*, the Duke of *York* was made Protector of the Kings Person, the Earl of *Salisbury* Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Norwich* his Son, Captain of *Callice*, who managed affairs to the general satisfaction of the Nobility and People, but the Duke of *Buckingham*, having lost his eldest Son, and the new Duke of *Somerset* his Father, resolved upon revenge, and joyning with the *Queen*, they called a great Council at *Greenwich*, by whose Authority the Duke of *York*, and the Earl of *Salisbury* were removed from the Government, the Queen designing by all means to cut them off, of which the Duke of *York* being sensible, resolved now to maintain his claim to the Crown in the open Field, and to that purpose raised an Army, but his intention being discovered too early to the King, he fled with his youngest Son to *Ireland*, his eldest Son the Earl of *March* got to *Calice*, where he was joyfully received, from whence returning by the incouragement of several of the Nobility, and landing at *Stanwich* in *Kent*, he soon gathered an Army of Twenty five thousand Men, with which he met the Kings forces at *Northampton*, where after a furious fight, the King was routed with the loss of ten thousand men, and himself taken Prisoner.

The Duke of *York* having notice of this Victory, returns suddenly to *London* from *Ireland* where a Parliament being called in the Kings name, the Duke sitting down in the Imperial Throne in the House of Lords, in an eloquent speech, declared his right to the Crown; whereupon after mature deliberation it was enacted by both Houses, *That King* Henry *should retain the name and honour of a King during life, that the Duke of* York, *should be proclaimed Heir Apparent of the Crown, and to be at present* Lord Protector *of the Realm, and that if King* Henry, *or any of his confederates should infringe this Agreement, that then the Duke of* York, *should have present possession of the*

Crown

Crown; the Duke having thus got the Government of the Kings perſon and dominions, ſent Letters to *Scotland*, in the Kings name to the *Queen*, and ſeveral of the Lords with her, to appear with all ſpeed before the King; but they not only refuſed his Command, but marched boldly toward *London*, with an Army of eighteen thouſand *Engliſh* and *Scots*, but at *Wakefield*, the Duke of *York* met the *Queen*, and perſwaded her to ſubmit, which not prevailing, another bloody battel was fought, wherein the Duke was worſted, himſelf, his younger Son *Edward*, and three thouſand of his men being ſlain, and the reſt fled.

The *Queen* having taken the Earl of *Salisbury*, beheaded him and divers others, whoſe heads ſhe cauſed to be ſet upon the Walls of *York*, in deſpight of that party; which was fully revenged in a ſhort time upon the King, *Queen* and Prince, and a great number more of the *Lancaſtrian* Faction. The Earl of *March* now Duke of *York*, hearing of this overthrow, though his Army were only three thouſand men, fell upon *Jaſper* Earl of *Pembroke*, the Kings half Brother, *Owen Tudor* his Father, and their confederates, which he ſoon routed, killing four thouſand of them, and taking *Owen Tudor*, Father-in-law to King *Henry*, and divers others Priſoners, who were immediately beheaded. But the *Queens* Army about the ſame time, having encountred the Duke of *Norfolk* and his forces, made them fly, and leave King *Henry* behind; whereat the *Queen* was extream joyful and inſolent, but hearing of the ſucceſs of the young Duke of *York*, ſhe retired into the North, and raiſing an Army of 60000 men, ſhe met the Dukes Army of forty nine thouſand at a place called *Towton*, where after a cruel fight, where in thirty ſix thouſand *Engliſhmen* were ſlain, the Duke obtained an abſolute Victory.

The King, *Queen*, and Prince *Edward* their only Son, fled to *Scotland*, and were kindly received by that King, delivering to him the Town and Caſtle of *Berwick*, but the Duke rid Triumphantly to *York*, from whoſe Walls he took the Heads of his Father, and Friends, and ſet up thoſe of the Earl of *Devon*-

ſhire and others in their ſtead. King *Henry* hopeleſs of ſuccour ſufficient from *Scotland*, ſent his Queen and Son to *Reyner* her Father, and the *French* King, for aid, he himſelf remaining in *Scotland*, patiently expecting the event of his future ſtate. And here we may properly end his Reign, as being after this only the Tennis-ball of Fortune, for though he were ſometimes put in hope of having his Kingdom eſtabliſhed, yet he was inthron'd and dethroned in ſo ſhort a time, that it ſeemed rather like the acting of a Tragedy, than of matters really performed. He Reigned 38, and Lived 59 years.

EDWARD the FOURTH, King of *England*, &c.

I York's *Great Heir, by the ſtrange chance of War,*
Was Crown'd, Uncrown'd, and then again inthron'd.

I wholly crush'd the House of Lancaster,
Whilst woful England *under Misery groan'd.*
Fathers and Mothers, Childless made, did grieve,
These bloody Bickerings lasting threescore Years,
E're they to Peace and Quiet did arrive;
Wherein were slain above an hundred Peers.
But Age and time all Earthly things destroys:
Through Terrors, Horrors, Mischief and Debate;
By Truth, by Treason, by Hopes, Fears, and Joy,
I got, I kept, I left, I lost the State.
Thus as the powers Divine do smile or frown,
Glories or Troubles wait upon a Crown.

EDward Duke of *York* having thus overthrown King *Henry* and his Queen, and executed many of his chief Oppofers, returned Triumphantly to *London*, where he was joyfully received, and Crowned *June* 19. 1461. and a Parliament being called *Aubrey Vire* Earl of *Oxford*, and his Son, with some other Counsellors of King *Henry*, being attainted of Treason, were beheaded. And to strengthen himself, King *Edward* created his eldest Brother *George* Duke of *Clarence*, and *Richard* he made Duke of *Gloceſter*, and several others were advanced to Honour; and the Duke of *Somerſet*, Sir *Ralph Pierce*, with other inveterate Enemies of King *Edward*, finding no hope of success, submitted, and received Pardon. In the mean time Q. *Margaret* coming from *France* with her Son, and going into *Scotland*, many *Scots* joyed with her, and marching with her Husband to *Berwick* Castle, raised considerable Forces in *Northumberland* and *Durham: Somerſet* and *Piercie*, treacherously going to her, but being encouraged by *John Nevil*, Lord *Montague*, they were soon routed and fled, only Sir *Ralph Pierce* died valiantly fighting; and pursuing his Victory, he utterly overthrew King *Henry*'s Army, the Duke of *Somerſet* with seven other Lords being taken and beheaded. *Henry* fled back to *Scotland*; *Edwards* Army went forward, and recovered divers Castles and Forts in *Northumberland*, and among others *Bamborough*, commanded by Sir *Ralph Grey*,

Grey, who had formerly ſworn Allegiance to K. *Edward*, whom they beheaded after he had been degraded of his Knighthood, by hewing off his Spurs, tearing in pieces his Coat of Arms, and breaking his Sword over his Head.

In his third year K. *Henry* travelling toward *London* in diſguiſe, was taken in the North, and being brought to King *Edward*, was committed cloſe Priſoner to the Tower. And now the King deſigning to marry, ſent his moſt intimate Favorite *Richard Nevil* the Valiant Earl of *Warwick*, and Brother to the L. *Montacute*, to propoſe a match with the Lady *Bona* the *French* Kings Daughter; which was ſoon agreed to, and concluded. In which time K. *Edward* hunting in *Wickwood* Foreſt, and comming to the Mannor of *Grafton*, ſet his Eyes on *Elizabeth* the Widdow of Sir *John Gray*, who was ſlain as he fought for King *Henry* at St. *Albans*, and courting her very warmly to ſatisfie his pleaſures, was modeſtly and conſtantly denied, which inflamed him the more, as having ſeldom met with refuſals upon ſuch an account; what therefore he could not obtain unlawfully, he reſolved to gain by Marriage, and accordingly without any further delay or adviſe, made her his Wife, ſhe having aſſured him, *That as ſhe accounted her ſelf too mean to be his Wife, ſo ſhe thought her ſelf too good to be his Harlot.* King *Edwards* Mother would fain have diſſwaded him from it, alledging among many other reaſons, that her Widdowhood was a ſufficient cauſe why he ſhould not diſhonour himſelf with Bigamy in his firſt Marriage; to which he merily reply'd, *She is indeed a Widdow, and hath Children, and by Gods bleſſed Lady, I am a Batchellor and have ſome too, and each have good proofs that neither of us are like to be barren; and therefore pray Madam, be contented; for I hope I ſhall get a young Prince that ſhall pleaſe you very well, and as for the Bigamy or Widdowhood let the Prieſt charge me with it when I come to take Orders, for I have heard it is forbidden to a Prieſt, but never yet thought it was ſo to a Prince.*

But however pleaſing this Marriage was to the King

yet it proved very unſatisfactory to his Subjects, and unfortunate to himſelf; for the Earl of *Warwick* having News thereof, was extreamly diſpleaſed at ſo great an affront, and ſecretly contrived miſchief againſt him, to whom the Duke of *Clarence*, who had been diſobliged by his Brother, joyned himſelf, and married *Warwick*'s Daughter, and ſoon after with other great Lords and Confederates, they raiſed a Rebellion in *York-ſhire*, and were ſo ſtrong, that at *Banbury* King *Edward*'s Forces were overthrown and 5000 of them ſlain, the Lord *Rivers* the Queens Father, and the Lord *Stafford* being beheaded. Yet King *Edward* preparing another great Army, marched toward the Rebels, but many of the Nobility endeavouring to procure a Peace, obtained a Parley; during which King *Edward* being leſs watchful of himſelf, was ſeized in his Bed by the treacherous Earl of *Warwick*, and ſecretly ſent Priſoner to *Middleham* Caſtle in *York-ſhire*, to be there kept Priſoner by his own Brother, the Archbiſhop of *York*, who likewiſe joyned with *Clarence* and *Warwick* againſt him, from whom either accidentally or willingly he ſoon after made his eſcape, and at laſt came ſafe to *London*, where by the procurement of the Lords, the King, the Earl of *Warwick*, and the Duke of *Clarence* met (upon ſecurity given) in *Weſtminſter* Hall, where *Warwick* uſed ſuch high Language to the King, upbraiding him for his Ingratitude, that all parted in high diſcontent, and ſoon after at the Battel of *Loſtcoats* the Rebels were beaten by King *Edward*, throwing off their Coats for haſt to make their eſcape; in which fight were ſlain 10000 men.

The Earl of *Warwick* and Duke of *Clarence* hearing of this misfortune, fled in deſpair with their Ladies and other Gentlewomen to *Callice*, but were denied entrance by the Governour, though the Dutcheſs of *Clarence* was then in Labour, and delivered on Shipboard, whereupon they went to *Diep* in *France*, and were kindly entertained by that King, where divers others repairing to them; they conſented to reſtore King *Henry*, and

Prince

Prince *Edward*, *Henry*'s Son, married the Earl of *Warwick*'s ſecond Daughter, whereat the Duke of *Clarence* was much concerned, and reſolved to ſubmit to his Brother upon the firſt opportunity. All things being in readineſs, *Warwick* and his Confederates imbark for *London*, and land at *Dartmouth*, where his Forces ſoon increaſed very much, and he then made Proclamation in all places for all men to come to his aid againſt the Duke of *York*, who falſely and traiterouſly called himſelf King. In the mean time *Edward* levied a ſtrong Army, wherewith he marched toward the Rebels, but being informed of the general love of the People to *Warwick*, and hearing the then loud ſhouts of King *Henry*, King *Henry*, a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*, he ſuſpected the fidelity of his own Forces, and with 800 of his beſt Friends, left his Army and fled in the Night to *Lincolnſhire*, and from thence to *Holland* to the Duke of *Burgundy*.

As ſoon as it was known that *Edward* was gone, the Earl of *Warwick* came to *London*, and taking *Henry* out of the Tower, carried him triumphantly through the City to *Pauls*, and from thence to the Biſhops Palace where he kept his Court. Then a Parliament being called, *Edward* and his Adherents were attainted of High Treaſon, and their Eſtates confiſcated to the King, the Duke of *Clarence* is declared Heir of the Dukedom of *York*, and the Crown is entailed upon *Henry* and his Heirs, and in default of his Iſſue, to the Duke of *Clarence* and his. In a ſhort time *Edward*, by the aſſiſtance of the Duke of *Burgundy*, lands in *England* with ſmall Forces, and few joyning with him, he declared he came not to challenge the Crown, but only his Inheritance of the Dutchy of *York*, upon which the People flock't in to him, and at laſt the Lords told him, *They durſt not joyn with him, unleſs he would ſtyle himſelf King*, which he did accordingly, and the Earl of *Warwick* with other Nobles coming againſt him with a ſtrong Army got into *Coventry*, they ſuſpecting the Duke of *Clarence*, who joyning accordingly with King *Edward*, they defied the Earl of *Warwick*, who durſt not venture without the Walls.

King

King *Edward* hereupon leaves *Coventry*, and marches toward *London*, where he was again joyfully received, and King *Henry* was again committed to the Tower, and was soon after followed by the Earl of *Warwick*, who at *Barnet* was slain with his Brother the Marquess, and 10000 Men. After this Queen *Margaret* landeth from *France*, and some Nobles joyning with her, the two Armies met at *Tewksbury* in *Glocestershire*, where King *Edward* again remained Victor, killing 3000 of his Adversaries; and the Queen and her Son *Edward* were taken Prisoners, the Prince being then cruelly murdered by *Richard* Duke of *Glocester*; and soon after King *Henry* was found dead in the Tower, being wickedly stabbed by the same bloody *Richard*. After this King *Edward* makes his claim to *France*, and to gain it craved aid of his Subjects by way of Benevolence; and among others a covetous Widdow gave him twenty pounds, which the King, who was there present unknown to her, observing, not only gave her Thanks, but came and kissed her, telling her, *That she should have a kiss from a King for her Money*; whereat the old Woman was so transported, that she told him a Kings kiss was worth more Money, and thereupon gave him twenty pound more.

The King having got an Army together, sailed to *France*, but the French King fearing his power, chose rather to buy his Peace of the Kings Courtiers; which he did accordingly with great Sums of Money, paid yearly to the English Nobility. Among other, he sent two thousand Crowns to the Lord *Hastings*, Lord Chamberlain, the Messenger, desiring a Receipt for his own security, which the Lord Chamberlain scrupling at, said, *Sir, What you desire is very reasonable, but the Gift comes from the good Will of your King, and not from my Request, If you please to give it, put into the Pocket of my Sleeve, and no other Acquittance shall you have of me, for it shall never be said, that the Lord Chamberlain of* England, *was a Pensioner to the King of* France, *neither shall my Acquittances be ever found in the Chamber of Accounts in* France. After this the Lord Chamberlain

was

was more esteemed by the *French*, and had his Money paid without a Receipt. About this time the Duke of *Clarence* being sent to the Tower for High Treason, was drowned in a Butt of Malmsey, and soon after King *Edward* himself died, after he had lived 40 years, and Reigned twenty two, 1483. He was a very compleat person, exceeding Valiant, but too wanton; he used to say he had three Mistresses of different Qualities, one of them the Fairest, another the Merriest, and a third the Holiest Harlot alive, whom he could never send for to his Bed but she was always at prayers with her Beads.

EDWARD the FIFTH, King of *England*, &c.

IF Birth or Beauty, *Innocence or Youth,*
Could Pity raise within a Tyrants Heart,

Then surely Richard *would have found it Truth,*
And not have acted such a bloody part.
What Glory then to be of Royal Race?
What Joy is there in Beauty, Strength, or Wit?
What is Command, great Honour, and high Place,
When Treason lurks where Majesty doth sit?
Unhappy I, had too much proof of this,
Nipt in my bud, and blasted in my bloom,
Deprived by Murder of all Kingly Bliss,
And in three Kingdoms could not find a Tomb,
By Treason thus my Greatness did decay;
E're the Fruit grew, the Tree was cut away.

KIng *Edward* left behind him two Sons; *Edward*, of the Age of thirteen years, who unfortunately succeeded him; and *Richard* Duke of *York*, two years younger; with five Daughters, and one only Brother, *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester*, who being of an ambitious and bloody Nature, took the opportunity of the young Kings Minority, to raise himself upon the Ruins of his Brothers Family. At the death of the King, Prince *Edward* kept his Court at *Ludlow* in *Wales*, to restrain the Welch from mischief; and *Anthony* Earl of *Rivers*, the Queens Brother, and Uncle to the Prince, was by King *Edward* made Protector of his Person, all Places of Honour and Profit being disposed of by the Queen and him, which *Richard* did much disdain, and therefore often consulted with the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Lord *Hastings*, about removing the young King from them, who contrived to take him into their Custody, thereby to have the Honour and Benefit thereof. The Queen, with her Brother, and the Lord *Grey* her Son, and her other Friends, were now marching to *London* with strong Forces, in order to Crown the King; and the Duke of *Gloucester*, knowing the Business must be done before that was performed, perswaded the Queen by Letters to dismiss the Soldiers, lest such a great Army should cause suspicion of some ill design, and suddenly seizing the King at *Stonystratford*, they waited upon him toward *London*, committing the Earl *Rivers*

Rivers, Lord *Grey*, Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, and ſome others, to *Pomfret* Caſtle in *York-ſhire*, where they were ſoon after beheaded without any Tryal, upon the ſame day that the Lord *Haſtings*, who had conſpired with *Richard* againſt them, was beheaded by his order in the Tower, as you read hereafter.

Then *Richard* and his Confederates removed all the other Officers and Servants from about him, declaring that thoſe Noblemen who ſuffered, had reſolved to deſtroy all the Lords of King *Edward*'s Blood. The Queen hearing of the fatal Murder of her Brother, Son, and Friends, repented her disbanding the Soldiers by *Richard*'s cunning Perſwaſions, and fearing the Event, ſhe, with her five Daughters, and her youngeſt Son, *Richard* Duke of *York*, took Sanctuary at *Weſtminſter*. The young King alſo mourned extreamly at the miſerable Slaughter of his Friends, but the two Dukes of *Glocester* and *Buckingham* endeavoured to comfort him, expreſſing their Loyalty by a thouſand Proteſtations, and bringing the King toward *London*, he was met by the Lord Mayor and above 500 grave Citizens, before whom *Richard* behaved himſelf with ſo much reverence and ſubmiſſion to the King, that he perſwaded them, as well as the Council of State, to declare him Protector of the King and Kingdom, which was the great thing he aimed at. But not having the Duke of *York* in his Hands, he grievouſly complained againſt the Queen, for detaining him as a Priſoner, and hindring him from keeping company with his Brother; which he enforced with ſo many plauſible Reaſons, that the Council ſent and commanded her to deliver him up, which ſhe unwillingly did, kiſſing, and weeping bitterly over him, praying God to deliver him from all danger, and telling the Archbiſhop of *York*, who was ſent for him, *That ſhe would require that poor and innocent Child at his hands.* When the lovely Youth was put into the Protector's Hands, he before the whole Aſſembly took him in his Arms, kiſſing, hugging, and embracing him, and often ſolemnly proteſting upon his Soul, That nothing in the World, except the King himſelf,

ſelf, was ſo dear to him as that young Child, though he then deſigned to ſacrifice them both to his curſed Ambition: And bringing the young Duke to the King, who was extreamly pleaſed with his Company, he conveyed them through *London* with great Pomp and State to the Tower, upon pretence of Security in theſe troubleſome Times, when as there were no Troubles but what were occaſioned by himſelf, and his wicked Accomplices.

Having thus betrayed theſe poor innocent Lambs into his Slaughter-houſe, *Richard* then contrives how he might moſt commodiouſly Butcher them. At firſt he doubted whether he ſhould reveal his deſign to the Duke of *Buckingham*; but upon promiſing his Daughter to *Buckingham*'s Son, and the Earldom of *Hartford* as a Dowry, he ſoon gained him, and beſtowing on him a great Sum of the Kings Money, he ſoon perſwaded him to aſſiſt him: But becauſe the Lord *Haſtings*, whom the Protector for former Friendſhip had newly made Lord Chamberlain, had been always true to *Edward* the Fourth, and was hearty for the Service of the young King, they deſpaired of gaining him, and therefore reſolved to diſpatch him. Hereupon he called a great Council of the Lords in the Tower, propoſing to them the ſpeedy Coronation of the King, though it was leaſt intended by him; and then grew very pleaſant with the Lords, and told Dr. *Morton* Biſhop of *Ely*, whom he loved not, *That he heard he had fine Strawberries in his Garden in* Holbourn, intreating him to ſend for ſome, which he willingly did, being very glad the Protector was ſo kind to him.

Upon a ſudden *Richard* riſes from the Board, deſiring the Lords to proceed in the Matters before them, and that he would go out, and return again preſently, which he did within an Hour after: And being ſet in his Chair, he bent his Brows, bit his Lips, wrung his Fiſts, and looked fiercely on the Ground. The Lords being much diſturbed at this Alteration, ſate all ſilent for ſome time, expecting what he would ſay, at length he demanded, *What they deſerved who had wickedly plotted to deſtroy him, being Uncle and Protector to the King?*

The

The Lords being abſolutely innocent, ſate like Men amazed, not one of them uttering a word; at length the Lord *Haſtings*, who was moſt familiar with him, replied, *Thoſe that have tranſgreſſed the Law, deſerve the ſevereſt puniſhment thereof*: To which all the Lords aſſented. Then quoth the Protector, *That Sorcereſs*, (meaning the Queen) *and that Strumpet* Shore's *Wife, have conſpired together to take away my life by Witchcraft; and to confirm it, do but ſee how my left arm is already waſted and conſumed*: and therewith plucked up his Sleeve, and confidently ſhewed his naked arm, though all preſent knew certainly, that his Arm had been never otherwiſe from his Mothers Womb: Neither could they be ſo fooliſh to believe that the Queen and *Shore's* Wife ſhould joyn together, above all Women, ſince ſhe was King *Edward's* Concubine; beſides, the Queen was known to be Mild, Vertuous, and Religious.

The Lord *Haſtings*, who ſince *Edward's* death had taken *Shore's* Wife for his Concubine, and having left her that Morning in his own Bed, endeavoured to appeaſe his Rage againſt her, and ſaid, *My Lord, If the Queen and ſhe have ſo done*——— The Protector furiouſly interrupting him, *Thou Traytor*, ſaid he, *doſt thou tell me of* If's *and* And's? *I tell thee they have done it*: And therewith ſtruck his Hand very hard upon the Table, upon which the Room was preſently filled with Soldiers, one of whom at his entrance ſtruck at the Lord *Stanley's* Head with an Halbert, who to ſave his Life fell under the Board, though not without much loſs of Blood. The Protector himſelf ſeized upon the Lord *Haſtings*, and accuſing him of Treaſon in general, without any Tryal or Anſwer, cauſed him to be beheaded upon a Log on the Green in the Tower: Which Execution hapned the ſame day and hour that the aforementioned Lords ſuffered without Tryal at *Pomfret*, by the Advice and Conſent of this very Lord *Haſtings*. After this, the Protector committed the Archbiſhop of *York*, the Biſhop of *Ely*, and the Lord *Stanley* to Priſon; and preſently putting himſelf and *Buckingham* into ragged Cloths, he ſent for ſeveral eminent

eminent Citizens, to whom he declared with great passion, *That the Lord* Hastings *and his Confederates had conspired to take away his life this Morning at the Council, had he not timely prevented it by the sudden Execution of him, and seising the rest.* Within two hours after the Lord *Hastings* his death, a long Proclamation, written fairly in Parchment, under the Great Seal, was read in divers parts of the City by an Herald at Arms, with great Solemnity; whereby it appeared to be contrived and written some days before.

Richard having thus dispatcht those that he thought stood in his way, he caused Dr. *Shaw*, a wicked Priest, in a Sermon at *Paul's Cross* the Sunday after, to display the Honourable Birth of the Protector, with his Virtues and Valour, and to defame King *Edward* for his Wantonness with *Shore's* Wife, and others, and stigmatized his Children for Bastards, as being before his Marriage contracted to *Elizabeth Lucy*: He likewise charged the Protectors own Mother with Incontinency, when King *Edward* and the Duke of *Clarence* were born, and that none of her Children were Legitimate but *Richard*, whom he extoled to the Skies for his Goodness and Virtues; at wich time *Richard* appeared among the People, the Doctor expecting they should have shouted, and cried, *God save King* Richard; but every one stood silent, and astonished, to observe how unworthily and villainously things were managed to make the Protector King. The next day the Duke of *Buckingham* endeavoured by the same Arguments to persuade the *Londoners* at *Guildhall* to acknowledge *Richard* for the true and undoubted Heir of the Crown, which they then did not assent to; yet the next day they were forced against their Wills, at *Baynards Castle*, to accept of him for their lawful King, praying him to undergo the burden for their Security; which he often hypocritically refused, yet at last, with a pretended unwillingness, accepted. And here ended the short Reign, and soon after the Life, of this young innocent Prince, having enjoyed it only two Months and 13 days, being murdered by his barbarous Uncle in the 13th. year of his Age.

RICHARD

RICHARD the THIRD, King of *England*, &c.

A Motion that never is content,
Which Angels threw from Heaven into Hell,
That for a Plague upon Mankind is sent;
Ambitious ly made me Aspire, Rebel;
Ambition, that damn'd Necromantick spell,
Made me climb high with shame to tumble down.
By Blood, and Murther I did all expel,
Whose Right, or Might, debar'd me from the Crown.
My smiles, my gifts, my favour or my frown,
Were mischievous; in blood I took delight,
By cruel Tyranny I sought renown,
Till Heaven's just Judge me justly did requite,
By Blood I got, by Blood I lost the Throne;
Alive, detested; Dead bewailed of none.

Richard

Richard being crowned King, uſed all means poſſible to ingratiate himſelf with the People, and though he heard that the Lord *Strange*, Son to the Lord *Stanley*, was raiſing Forces in the North, for the relief of his Father the Lord *Stanley*, who was wrongfully impriſoned by *Richard*, he took no notice thereof, but inſtead of puniſhing him, ſet him at liberty, and made him Steward of his Houſe; he likewiſe inlarged the Archbiſhop of *York*, but committed *Morton* Biſhop of *Ely*, as a Priſoner to the Duke of *Buckingham*, which was afterward the cauſe of *Richard*'s deſtruction, as well as his own; he conferred great Honours upon ſeveral, creating his only Son *Edward*, Prince of *Wales*, *John Howard*, was made Duke of *Norfolk*, his Son *Thomas* Earl of *Surrey*, the Lord *William Barkley*, was made Earl of *Nottingham*, and *Francis Lovel*, Viſcount *Lovel*. Having firmly ſettled himſelf, as he imagined, he ſent Ambaſſadors to the French King, to conclude a Peace with him, who ſo much abhorred his deteſtable cruelties, that he would neither ſee, nor give audience to, their Meſſage. This affront and ſeveral others ſo tormented him, that he thought he ſhould never be acknowledged, nor honoured as King whilſt the young Princes lived, as though ſuch horrible murders could ever gain him love or reputation among the People.

Having, with his confederate the Devil, contrived this execrable Villany, he took his progreſs toward *Glocester*, as if he intended to honour the place of his Title and Dignity, vainly imagining, that if this heinous Fact were committed in his abſence, he ſhould be thought innocent thereof; and firſt he attempted to perſwade Sir *Robert Brachenbury*, whom he made Lieutenant of the Tower, to perperate this curſed act; which he generouſly refuſing, *Richard* ſwore and ſtormed like a fury, but remembring there was a needy, profligate Fellow, belonging to the Tower, named *James Tirrel*, he by Letters earneſtly perſwades him to commit this helliſh Murder, with promiſes of great reward; who quickly aſſenting thereto,

demands, by *Richards* Letters, the keys of the Tower to be delivered to him by the Lieutenant, and then next night he ſends *Miles Forreſt*, and *John Dighton*, two Imps of Hell, into the innocent Childrens Chamber, who ſmothered them both in their beds, and buried them at the ſtairs foot, from whence they were removed and privately buried in ſome unknown place. The news of the death of the two young Princes, raiſed a lamentable conſternation in the minds of the Nobility and People, only the Tyrant and his favourites gloried in this admired piece of policy, whereby they thought *Richard* had now ſecurely ſetled himſelf and his poſterity in the Kingdom, but ſoon after *Edward* his only Child died to his great grief and trouble.

And now returning to *London*, from his progreſs, he called a Parliament, and made divers good Laws, and by his executing them with mercy, his liberality to the poor, and his courteſie to all perſons, he endeavoured to inſinuate himſelf into the favour and Affections of all, which it ſeems had effect upon ſome: For ſeveral Gentlemen of divers Counties in *England*, offering him a Benevolence of a good ſum of money, he refuſed it, ſaying, *I had rather have your hearts, than your Money*; which, conſidering his ſavage nature, it may be doubted in what ſenſe the words were ſpoken. The Biſhop of *Ely*, being a Priſoner to the Duke of *Buckingham*, he by often diſcourſing with him became ſo intimate, that the Duke opened his whole mind to him, complaining of the bloody Villanies and Tyranny of the King, which the Biſhop indeavoured by all means to aggravate, repeating all the murders and other crimes he was guilty of, and at length perſwaded him to endeavour the depoſing of *Richard*, and advancing the Earl of *Richmond* to the Throne, and thereby unite the two Houſes of *Lancaſter* and *York*, by *Richmond*'s marrying the Lady *Elizabeth* K. *Edward* the Fourths eldeſt Daughter, he being Son and Heir apparent to *Margaret*, Counteſs of *Richmond*, Daughter and Heir of *John* Duke of *Somerſet*, Son to *John* of *Gaunt*, Fourth Son of *Edward* the

Third, and therefore a lawful Heir to the Crown, and that hereby all occasion of Faction and Civil Wars, would be removed, and the World would be rid of a Master, who was loathed and hated by all good men.

The Bishop having by these and many other Arguments, confirmed *Buckingham* in his Resolution of attempting against *Richard*, he then prevailed with him, to let him go into the Isle of *Ely*, from whence he fled to the Earl of *Richmond* in *Flanders*; King *Richard* having notice hereof, sent many rich Gifts and Presents to the Duke of *Brittain* to deliver up *Richmond* to him, but could not prevail: And though the Plot of the Bishop was very secret, yet *Richard* had intelligence thereof, and resolved to take off *Buckingham*, either by fair or foul means, and therefore sent for him kindly to Court, but the Duke knowing that *Richard* never spared the Blood of any who stood in his way, sent submissive excuses, as not being able to travel; the King soon perceived his sickness was more in Mind than Body, and therefore sent Letters full of threats, peremptorily commanding him to come; the Duke rather desiring an open enemy, than a false Friend, boldly returned answer; *That he would not venture his life in the hands of such a Monster, Murtherer, and usurping Tyrant as he was*, and thereupon presently fled to Arms, raising considerable Forces in *Wales*, Sir *Edward Courtney* and his Brother, the Bishop of *Exeter*, did the like in *Devonshire*, Sir *Richard Guilford* and others in *Kent*, and the Marquess of *Dorset*, in *Yorkshire*.

Richard preparing an Army, marched with all speed to meet *Buckingham*, before he joyned with his Confederates, who resolving to confront him, designed to bring his Army over the *Severn* to *Gloucester*, but the night before it rained extreamly, and continued so to do for ten days after, which caused a very great flood, and laid all the Country under water, drowning Towns, Villages, and abundance of People; this delay caused scarcity in the Dukes Army, upon which the inconstant *Welch* ran away and left him alone, so that he was forced

to fly to one *Humphrey Baniſter* near *Shrewsbury* for ſecurity, he having been his Servant, and raiſed by the Duke to a handſome Eſtate; the Lords, hearing of the Dukes ill Succeſs, got to Sea and arrived ſafely in *Brittain*: *Richard* offered a thouſand pound to any who ſhould diſcover the Duke of *Buckingham*, upon which that ungrateful Wretch delivered him up without any Legal Tryal, he was inſtantly beheaded.

In the mean time *Richmond* hearing nothing of theſe Misfortunes, having got together about five thouſand men, imbarqued them for *England*, but was beaten back by a Storm, and much ſhattered; yet being relieved by the French King, he ſoon after got into *Brittain*, where he met his noble Friends, by whom it was concluded to attempt landing in *England* once more, *Richmond* ſwearing to marry *Elizabeth*, King *Edward* the Fourth's eldeſt Daughter; But King *Richard* to prevent the Match, perſwaded the old Queen, with large Promiſes, and great Sums of Money, to deliver her five Daughters into his cuſtody, and ſoon after he cauſed it to be reported, that his own Queen was dead, which ſhe hearing of, was much troubled, and in a week after was found dead indeed; which *Richard* ſo little regarded, that he preſently made love to the Lady *Elizabeth*, who conſidering her own and Siſters danger, durſt not deny him abſolutely, but perſwaded him to ſtay till he had defeated the Duke of *Richmond*, and ſettled himſelf in Peace.

At this time his Court-flatterers perſwaded him that *Richmond* and his Party received ſuch ſmall incouragement and aſſiſtance from the French King, that he was unable to make any attempt againſt him, which *Richard* readily believed, and therefore diſcharged the Forces which were in Gariſon on the Sea Coaſts, whereby it pleaſed God to infatuate the Counſel of this Bloody Politician, and to bring him to his deſerved Fate: for ſoon after, by the aid of the young French King, the Earl of *Richmond*, with a very inconſiderable Force, landed at *Milford* in *Wales*, where he ſaw little appearance of aſſiſtance, but the Welchmen being

per-

put in mind that *Richmond*, being the Son of *Owen Tudor* was of their own Country and Blood, and that he would have a ſpecial kindneſs for them; that he would marry the Lady *Elizabeth*, and thereby perfectly ſettle the Kingdom, they ſoon flockt, yea throng'd unto him with willing and reſolved minds, under ſeveral gallant Commanders; the Earl of *Shrewsbury* likewiſe ſent in two thouſand men, and Sir *Thomas Bouchier*, Sir *Walter Hungerford*, and the Lord *Stanley* came with five thouſand more; all theſe were levied by King *Richard*'s order, but revolted to *Richmond*, as judging it lawful to forſake a Tyrant, and ſubmit to a more legal Power. *Richard* was much diſturbed at this diſappointment, however he raiſed an Army of about twenty thouſand, and with his true Friend *John* Duke of *Norfolk*, marched toward *Boſworth* in *Leiceſterſhire*, where the Armies met and fought two hours, King *Richard* acting the part of a valiant Commander, but at length was ſlain, as it is ſaid, by the Earl of *Richmond*'s own hand, *Auguſt* 22. 1485. a thouſand of his men being killed, and among them the Duke of *Norfolk*, and not above an hundred of *Richmond*'s. After the Battle, *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Surrey*, Son and Heir to the Duke of *Norfolk*, was taken Priſoner fighting for King *Richard*, of whom the Earl of *Richmond* demanded, *How he durſt bear Arms for that Tyrant* Richard, who anſwered, *He was my Crowned King, and if the Parliamentary Authority of* England *ſet the Crown upon a ſtock, I will fight for that ſtock; and as I fought then for him, ſo I will fight for you, when you are eſtabliſhed by the ſame Authority.* And ſo he did for his Son *Henry* the Eighth at *Flodden Field*. *Cambden*'s *Remains*.

King *Richard* being killed, his Crown, which he that day wore, being found among the Spoils, was brought to *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, by his Father in Law, the Lord *Stanley*, and the Souldiers ſhouting loudly, and crying King *Henry*, King *Henry*, he crowned him therewith in the open Field: King *Richard* had three wicked Councillors who incited him to cruelty, Sir *Richard Ratcliff*, Sir *William Cateſby* and the

Lord *Lovel*, and *Richard gave the Hog* for the supporter of his Arms, whereupon one *Collingborn* made the following Rhime, and was executed for the same, as a Traytor.

The Rat, the Cat, and Lovel *the Dog,*
Rule all England *under a Hog.*

Thus lived, and thus died King *Richard* after he had reigned as a Tyrant two years, two months, and two days, and of his Age thirty nine, 1485.

HENRY the SEVENTH, King of *England*, &c.

I *Was the Man by Providence assigned*
To purchase to this restless Kingdom rest;

I York *and* Lancaſter *in one conjoyn'd,*
That by long Wars each other had oppreſt;
My ſtrength and wiſdom both by Heav'n *were bleſt*
With good ſucceſs, even from firſt to laſt,
And the Almighty turned to the beſt,
A world of dangers which I over-paſt.
I did unite the White Roſe and the Red,
By a Conjugal, Sacred Marriage band;
Traytors and Treaſon both, I quite ſtruck dead,
For I was guarded by a mighty hand:
In honour and Magnificence I Reign'd,
And after death a glorious Tomb I gain'd.

HEnry Earl of *Richmond* being Crowned by the name of King *Henry* the Seventh, he according to his Oath and Promiſe, married the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Daughter to King *Edward* the Fourth, thereby uniting the two Houſes of *Lancaſter* and *York*, whoſe differences had been the death of many thouſand gallant men. He then choſe a ſelect number of men for the ſecurity of his Perſon, whom he called the Yeomen of the Guard or Crown, and rewarded his Friends with Honours and Offices, and among others *Edward Stafford* Son of the Duke of *Buckingham* was reſtored to his Fathers Dignity and Eſtate, and calling a Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, all acts which made him and his adherents guilty of High-Treaſon were repealed, and canceled, and the Crown was intailed upon him and his Heirs. In his Second year *Francis* Lord *Lovel*: *Humphrey*, and *Thomas Strafford*, who had taken Sanctuary for their ſafety at *Colcheſter*, animated many People in the North to Rebellion; but King *Henry* ſoon raiſing an Army and purſuing them, their Commanders fled and left the poor Rebels, who upon ſubmiſſion were pardoned by the King. *Strafford* again took Sanctuary in an Abby near *Oxford*, but was violently forced from thence, as not being ſufficient enough to protect Traytors, who being condemned was executed, but his Brother was pardoned, as acting by his inſtigation.

No ſooner was this Fire quenched, but another broke out, for the next year Sir *Richard Symond* a knaviſh crafty prieſt, knowing that *Edward Plantagenet* Son and Heir to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Brother to King *Edward* the Fourth, who was now ſeventeen years old, had from his Infancy been kept Priſoner by the two laſt Kings in the Caſtle of *Sherry-Hutton* in *Yorkſhire*, and that he had been lately removed from thence to the Tower by King *Henry*, he got a young boy named *Lambert Simnel* a Bakers Son, whom he inſtructed in all Court accompliſhments, and then told him that he was the only Son of the Duke of *Clarence*, and firſt Heir Male of the Houſe of *York*. The Youth being ingenious was ſoon fired with this Diſcourſe, ſo that he could talk thereof very ſubtilly, as if he had received his knowledge by inſpiration. This Prieſt, having throughly inſtructed this apt Scholar, he conveyed him into *Ireland* and was ſoon entertained, and believed by that barbarous and fickle Nation, who gave him all Honour and Reverence, yea divers of the Nobility after much conference with him, did really believe what he affirmed to be true, and among others, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir *Thomas Geraldine* pitying his condition, were very liberal toward him. He then gave private notice thereof to the Lady *Margaret* Dutcheſs Dowager of *Burgundy*, and Siſter to King *Edward* the Fourth, who though ſhe certainly knew he was a counterfeit, yet bearing a mortal hatred to King *Henry*, and the Houſe of *Lancaſter*, and hoping if the Deſign ſucceeded, it might procure the inlargement and advancement of her true Nephew *Edward* to the Crown, ſhe publiſhed the report thereof in *England*, and all other places, and that the *Iriſh* had received him for their Sovereign, neither would ſhe be wanting to ſupport him with Men, Money, and Arms to the utmoſt.

Theſe vain reports cauſed her Siſter *Elizabeth*, the Lord *Lovel*, and ſeveral other of the diſcontented *Engliſh* Nobility, to tranſport themſelves to her into *Flanders*, and ſhe having raiſed about 2000 men, ſent them

to

to *Ireland* to joyn with 2000 more, all reſolving for *England.* In the mean time King *Henry*, to diſcover the Cheat, cauſed *Edward* the young Earl of *Warwick* to be brought publickly through the City, from the Tower to St. *Paul*'s Church, where vaſt numbers of Nobility and Commons diſcourſed with him. And now *Lambert*'s Forces landed near *Lincoln*, to whom *Henry* ſent an Army, who ſoon routed the Iriſh for want of Arms, and diſperſed the reſt, moſt of their Commanders being ſlain; *Symonds* the Prieſt, and *Lambert*, were taken Priſoners, the firſt being committed to perpetual Impriſonment, and *Lambert* was firſt made Scullion Boy, and afterwards the Kings Falkoner. In his fourth year, a Tax being raiſed by Parliament for aſſiſting the Duke of *Brittain* againſt the French, the Country People in *Northumberland* and *Durham* refuſed to pay it, and cruelly murdered the Earl of *Northumberland*, who was employed in raiſing thereof; and increaſing in number, they committed many Inſolencies, but the King ſending a compleat Army againſt them under the Earl of *Surry*, and following himſelf in Perſon, the Rebels, as Men amazed, ſoon fled, after which followed ſevere execution upon all, whom the King ſuſpected to diſlike his Government.

In his ſeventh year King *Henry* ſailed with an Army into *France*, and beſieged *Bulloign* aſſaulting it fiercely, but the French King, by the Mediation of his Friends and Money, ſoon procured a Peace very honourable to *Henry*. About which time his ancient and inveterate Enemy the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy* ſet up another Pageant againſt him, having inſtructed a Dutch Boy, called *Perkin Warbeck*, to perſonate *Richard* Duke of *York*, ſecond Son to *Edward* the Fourth, and Brother to King *Edward* the Fifth, inſtructing him exactly in the Pedigrees of the Houſes of *Lancaſter* and *York*, and telling him ſhe reſolved to advance him to the Crown, whereby the youth in a ſhort time became as expert in the Language and Linage as any Engliſhman whatſoever.

The French King, expecting daily an Engliſh Army

to be raiſed in *Brittain*, ſent for *Perkin*, and promiſed to aſſiſt him in regaining his Kingdom, honouring him with all manner of magnificence, ſo that the Youngſter could not but ſtrongly imagine that he was born to be a King. But in the midſt of his flattering hopes, the Peace between *France* and *England* aforementioned was concluded; upon which for fear he ſhould be delivered up to King *Henry*, he fled ſecretly out of *France* to his Titular Aunt the Dutcheſs, who received him joyfully, entertaining him like a Prince, with plenty of Money and coſtly Apparel, and ordering thirty Gentlemen of Quality to wait on him as his Guard, ſhe then cauſed it to be publiſhed in *England*, that her Nephew *Richard* was alive, and expected the aſſiſtance of all his loving Subjects to reſtore him to his Kingdom, as being the undoubted Heir Male of the Houſe of *York*. Theſe reports wrought much both upon the Gentry and Common People, ſo that many reſolved to aſſiſt him, and ſent Sir *Robert Clifford* ſecretly into *Flanders* to enquire whether he were really ſuch as was pretended, who, by the Subtilty of the Dutcheſs, and the Ingenuity of the Lad, was really perſwaded that he was King *Edward* the Fourth's youngeſt Son, of which ſending an account into *England*, his Friends and Partakers daily increaſed.

This Deſign extreamly diſturbed King *Henry*, who therefore ſtrongly fortified all places upon the Sea-coaſt, and likewiſe ſent divers Spies to the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, who under pretence of joyning with her, diſcovered what Perſons in *England* intended to joyn with *Perkin*, upon whoſe information, and after Legal Tryals, the chiefeſt of them were executed as Traytors. In the mean time an Inſurrection happened in *London* againſt the *Eaſterlings*, the Apprentices of *London* breaking up their Warehouſes at the *Stillyard*, and doing much miſchief, but they were ſoon diſperſt by the Lord Mayor, and afterward all pardoned by the King. And now Sir *Robert Clifford* upon his repentance, and the Intercceſſion of his Friends was pardoned by King *Henry*, who coming over, diſcovered all the

the Contrivances of the Lady *Margaret* and *Perkin* with the rest of the Conspirators, but named only Sir *William Stanley*, at which the King admired, because he was much beloved by him, and had received great rewards, who upon clear conviction was beheaded.

In the mean time *Perkin*, being furnished with Ships by the Lady *Margaret*, manned with abundance of Villains and Outlaws, who landing in *Kent* were beaten back with great loss, and 160 taken Prisoners, who were executed in divers places. Having such ill success he lands next in *Ireland*, and goes from thence to *Scotland*, where he was entertained by that King, though he knew he was a Counterfeit, who assisting him, they marched into *Northumberland* and almost utterly destroy'd it. Upon this King *Henry* calls a Parliament, who laying a severe Tax on the People, the *Cornishmen* Rebel, and march toward *London*, but at *Blackheath* King *Henry* got an absolute Victory, with the slaughter of 2000 Rebels. And then turning his Arms toward the *Scots* they fled before him, so that he entred *Scotland* without resistance, destroying many considerable Towns and Forts, the Scotch King not daring to relieve them, though he with his Army were sometimes not a mile distant. Upon this followed a Truce for some years, upon condition that *Perkin* should be banished out of *Scotland*, who sailed from thence into *Cornwal*, where the Cornishmen, though so lately defeated, yet being desperate, joyned with him, and besieged *Exeter* very closely, but at length left it, and sat down before *Taunton*, but the King marching toward him with a formidable Army, *Perkin* with his chief Captains fled and took Sanctuary at *Beauly* near *Southampton*, several of the rest were taken and executed, and the Rabble pardoned, and *Perkin* being besieged in his Monastery, yielded himself, and was brought to the King, who pardoned him, only he was set in the Stocks upon an high Scaffold in *Cheapside* a whole [illegible] pinned at his back, declarin[illegible]ce, I Bulloign, Tyrwin, [illegible]ce, and was then committed

committed Priſoner to the Tower, where Practicing with *Edward*, the young Earl of *Warwick* and others to raiſe diſturbances, he was by the Law condemned, and executed for High Treaſon, together with young *Warwick*, who was extreamly pitied by all for his innocence.

King *Henry* ſoon after ſending an Ambaſſage to *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy*, by *Warham* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; the Doctor, in the end of his Speech, gave this ſevere remark on the Dutcheſs, *That after ſhe was threeſcore years old, ſhe had brought forth two Monſters*, Lambert *and* Perkin, *and thoſe not in the ninth and tenth Month, as Women uſually do, but in the hundred and fourſcore Month (for they were both above fifteen years of Age, when ſhe brought them abroad, as it were out of her Belly, neither were they Criſoms or Infants, but ſuch luſty lads, that as ſoon as ever they were born, they were able to make War with a mighty King.)*

Theſe troubles being over, his eldeſt Son Prince *Arthur*, of fifteen years old, was married to the Lady *Katharine* Daughter to *Ferdinando* King of *Spain*, and the next year *James* the Fourth King of *Scots* married the Lady *Margaret* eldeſt Daughter to King *Henry*; but theſe joys were ſoon over, for Prince *Arthur* died within five Months after he was married. And now King *Henry* reſolving to humble his People, took advantage of the breach of the Penal Laws, imploying Sir *Richard Empſon* and *Edmund Dudley* therein: who being attended with a band of Cheats and informers ruined abundance of People in many Counties in *England*; ſo that no man thought himſelf ſecure of any thing he enjoyed.

In his twenty firſt year the King and Queen of *Caſtile* being driven by ſtorm into *England* were entertained by the King with all kind of magnificence, and the next year King *Henry* grew ſick and infirm, and perceiving his time was ſhort, he deprived thoſe Caterpillars of their power, who during his Sickneſs plagued the people more [illegible] *Robert Clifford* [illegible] iſe pardoned all offences [illegible] *Henry*, who coming over, diſcovered [illegible] who-

had been robbed by those wretched Cormorants, being extream penitent for the wrongs and injuries he had committed upon his Subjects; and having reigned twenty three years, and lived fifty two, he died, and was buried in a sumptuous Chappel, built with great cost by himself at *Westminster* in the year 1508.

HENRY the EIGHTH, King of *England*, &c.

TO both the Royal houses I was heir;
Of two, that long contended, I one made:
This Nation rent and almost in despair,
I did revive, setling Commerce and Trade.
I banish'd Romish *Usurpations vain;*
In France, I Bulloign, Tyrwin, Tournay *wan;*

The

The Stile of Faiths Defender *I did gain;*
Six Wives I had, three Anns, *two* Kates, *one* Jane.
In my Expences Royal beyond measure,
Striving in Noble Actions to exceed,
Accounting honour as my greatest Treasure:
Yet various fancies did my frailty feed;
I made, I marr'd, I did, and I undid,
Till all my greatness in a grave was hid,

HEnry, the only surviving Son of *Henry* the Seventh, succeeded his Father at Eighteen years of Age, 1509. And having a dispensation from the Pope, he married the Lady *Katherine*, his Brother Prince *Arthur*'s Widow. To oblige his People, he made open Proclamation, That he would hear the Complaints against *Empson* and *Dudley*; and finding they had committed notorious Rapines on his Subjects, he caused them to be beheaded at Tower-hill, and their Confederates were Pilloried in several Places of the Kingdom. At this time the French King *Lewis* the Twelfth, made War with the Pope, whereupon *Henry* offered himself a Mediator, but was rejected by the French King, and therefore Proclaimed War against *France*; upon which occasion, and for writing against *Martin Luther*, the Pope stiled him *Defender of the Faith*. *Henry* sending a Fleet and an Army thither, took the Towns of *Turwin* and *Tournay*. At the same time *James* the Fourth King of *Scots*, though he had married *Margaret* King *Henry*'s eldest Sister, contrary to his Oath and Articles, invaded *England* with an Army of 100000 Fighting Men; but the Earl of *Surrey* with 26000 Men marching against them, utterly routed the whole *Scotch* Army at *Flodden-field*, King *James* himself being slain valiantly fighting. After this succeeded a Peace, and the French King married King *Henry*'s second Sister, *Mary*.

And now Cardinal *Wolsey*, of mean Parentage, grew extreme Great, by the Kings extraordinary Affection toward him: and among other extravagant Actions, he procured a License from the Pope to pluck down several

ral ſmall Abbies and Priories, and to ſettle the Lands upon two Colleges which he had built, one in *Ipſwich*, and another in *Oxford*; which Preſident occaſioned King *Henry*, ſome years after, to pull down all the reſt.

In his eighth year a Riot hapned in *London* againſt Merchant-Strangers, and Artificers, for which many were condemned of High Treaſon, but were all pardoned by the King. The Truce with *France* was ſoon broken by the French King, whereupon King *Henry* ſent an Army thither, who won and burnt *Morliax*, and ſeveral other Towns, returning home with great Booty.

In his twentieth year the Kings Marriage with Queen *Katherine* of *Spain* is queſtioned, which was thought to be cunningly contrived by Cardinal *Wolſey*, whereupon the King refrained her Bed, and it was judged unlawful by ſix Foreign Univerſities: ſo that notwithſtanding the Popes Oppoſition, who would have had it referred to him, it was made null and void by the next Parliament; upon which the Pope cauſed his Curſe to be ſet up at *Dunkirk* againſt the King, pronouncing the Marriage lawful: But *Henry* little regarded thoſe Papers Pellets; for hereby the Pope loſt his Supremacy in *England*, and Biſhop *Fiſher* and Sir *Thomas More* were beheaded for defending it. The King ſoon after married *Ann Bulleign*, Daughter to the Lord *Rochford*, who was judged a Favourer of Proteſtants, and therefore diſliked by Cardinal *Wolſey*, who for abundance of Miſdemeanors was found guilty of a *Premunire*, all his Eſtate and Honours were taken from him; for grief whereof he ſoon after died.

In his twenty ſixth year the King was by Parliament declared Supream Head of the Church, within all his own Dominions, in all Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes; and all Popiſh Bulls and Indulgences were made void, and ſeveral Religious Houſes of Nuns and Monks, whoſe Revenue exceeded not 200 *l.* a year, were ſuppreſſed. The next year Queen *Ann*, the Kings dearly beloved Wife, was beheaded, though ſhe proteſted her Innocency at her death, being accuſed for proſtituting her Body to her own Brother the Lord *Rochford*, who-

with

with ſome others were put to death for the ſame.

This Tragedy being over, the King within twenty days married *Jane*, the Daughter of Sir *John Seymour*, by whom he had the vertuous Prince *Edward*, who ſucceeded him: but within few days after the good Queen died. *James* King of *Scotland* being ſlain, as aforementioned, his Queen, *Margaret* eldeſt Siſter to King *Henry*, was afterward married to *Archibald Dowglas* Earl of *Angus*, who had a Daughter by her called *Margaret*; this young Lady the Lord *Howard* married without the Kings leave, for which, ſhe being of the Blood-Royal, he was beheaded as a Traytor. The Kings Proceedings againſt the Pope, cauſed a Rebellion in *Lincolnſhire*; but they were ſoon diſperſed, and Captain *Cobler* their Leader, with others, executed. This was no ſooner ſuppreſt, but an Inſurrection begun in the North, of above 40000, who called themſelves, *The Holy Pilgrims*; but upon the Kings Pardon, they all quietly departed home. A third Rebellion ſucceeded in *Wellmoreland*, upon the ſame account; but was likewiſe defeated, and ſeventy of the principal Conſpirators executed.

In his twenty eighth year ſeveral Perſons were executed for denying the Kings Supremacy, and the Lord *Cromwell* is made Vicegerent in all Spiritual Matters, by whom all Images and Shrines in Churches were taken down and deſtroyed, and the Houſes and Lands of Abbots, Priors, Monks, and Nuns, for their many Miſdemeanors, were all taken away; and their yearly Revenues amounting to above 200000 *l.* ſettled on the King, who freely exchanged them for other Lands with divers of his Nobles and Gentry, thereby prevenring as much as poſſible, the reſtoring them to their former Uſes. After the Lord *Cromwel* had performed this great Buſineſs, he perſwaded the King to marry *Ann* of *Cleve* whom he never liked, ſo that though he was married to her four Months, he never converſed with her as a Wife, the Clergy ſoon after diſſolving the Marriage, and the King married *Katherine Howard* Daughter to the Lord *Howard*, Brother to the Duke of *Norfolk*. The King then began to frown upon *Cromwel*, which

which his Enemies, who were many, observing, procured his downfal; for he was attainted in Parliament, and without being suffered to defend himself, was condemned and executed for High Treason; and about this time the Lord *Hungerford*, and the Lord *Leonard Gray* were put to death.

King *Henry* was very unfortunate in his Wives; for soon after his last Marriage, he was informed that his Queen *Katherine* had before Marriage, lived very lasciviously with one *Francis Derham*, and *Thomas Culpeper*; whereupon the Queen, and the Lady *Rochfort* who was privy thereto, were soon after attainted of Treason by Parliament and beheaded; and the other two hanged at *Tyburn*.

About this time an Act of Parliament was made, declaring it High Treason to deny the Oath of Supremacy, or to acknowledge the Authority of the Pope. Yet though the Discipline of the Church was altered, the Doctrine remained almost the same; for there were six bloody Articles likewise enacted, and it was made Heresie, and threupon burning, to deny any of them. They were these, 1. *That after speaking the Words of Consecration by the Priest, the real and natural Body and Blood of Christ, as he was conceived and crucified, was in the Sacrament, and no other Substance.* 2. *That the Communion in both Kinds is not necessary to Salvation.* 3. *That Priests may not marry.* 4. *That Vows of Chastity ought to be observed by the Law of God.* 5. *That Private masses ought to be continued.* 6. *That Auricular Confession is necessary and expedient to be retained in the Church of God.* The refusal of these Articles caused the death of very many Protestants, as the denying the Kings Supremacy cut of several Papists; so that at the same time Protestants were burnt on one side of *Smithfield*, and Papists hanged on the other; which made Foreigners admire, not understanding what Religion King *Henry* was of.

In his thirty third year the King Married *Katherine Parr*, Sister to the Marques of *Northampton*, and Widow to the Lord *Latimer*, who was likely to have lost her Head, if her Vertue, and the Kings sudden death, had

had not reſerved her for better Fortune; for being ſtudious in the *Engliſh* Bible, which was forbid to be read, ſhe thereby began to hearken to thoſe who declaimed againſt the Abuſes of the Roman Church, and thought her ſelf ſo well inſtructed in her Religion, that ſhe would debate thereof with the King, who impatiently heard her, both by reaſon of the anguiſh of his ſore Leg, and becauſe he hated to be contradicted, eſpecially in his old Age, and by his Wife, as he ſaid. This was ſo much aggravated by *Stephen Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, a bitter enemy to the Reformation, as being againſt the Six Articles and the Proclamation againſt prohibited Books, that the King gave leave to him and *Wriothſley* the Chancellor, to draw up Articles againſt her, which they preſented to the King, and were ſubſcribed by him, ſo that they only expected a Warrant to carry her to the Tower; which the Queen accidentally hearing of, fell into a great Paſſion, extremely bewailing her Misfortune; of which the King having notice, came himſelf to her Chamber, where compaſſionating her Condition, he uſed ſuch kind Words as did help to recover her; ſo that the next night coming into the Kings Chamber, he began to take of Religion; but ſhe wittily excuſing her ſelf by reaſon of the weakneſs of her Sex & Judgment, ſaid, *She would refer her ſelf in this, as in all other cauſes, to his Majeſties Wiſdom. Not ſo by St.* Mary, quoth the K. *you are become a Doctor*, Kate, *to inſtruct Us, as We take it, and not to be inſtructed or directed by Us.* But the Queen replying, That what ſhe ſaid was rather to paſs away the time, and make him forget his pain, than to hold an Argument; and that ſhe hoped, by hearing his Majeſties Learned Diſcourſe, to receive ſome profit thereby: The King anſwered, *And is it even ſo, Sweet-heart? Then are we perfect Friends again*; and therewith lovingly kiſſed her: But her Enemies knowing nothing of this Reconcilement, prepared to ſend her to the Tower the next day, according to the Kings Warrant; when ſhe being merrily talking with him in the Garden, the Lord *Wriothſley* with forty of his Guard came in, whom the King ſtern-

ly

ly beholding, and after calling to him at some distance from the Queen, so expostulated the matter, that at last he reviled him, and commanded him out of his Presence: yet at the Kings return, she humbly begged his Pardon; to whom the King answered, *Alas, poor Soul! thou little knowest how ill he has deserved this; for I assure thee, he has been a very Knave to thee.* And thus by her opportune Submission she escaped, though *Winchester* absolutely designed her Ruine.

Not long before King *Henry* sailed to *Calice* in a Ship with Sails of Cloth of Gold, and the Emperour of *Germany* served under him as a Soldier, at 100 Crowns a day. The King sate down before *Bulloign*, and in six Weeks time it was delivered to him. This was succeeded by a War with *Scotland*, by the instigation of the French King; whereupon *Henry* sent an Army of 20000 Men to invade *Scotland*, who burnt and plundred several Towns and Villages; but *James* the Fifth of *Scotland*, an active and warlike Prince, having raised Forces, marched toward the Borders, with a resolution to fight the English, though dissw a led by his Nobility, who remembred the Miseries of the former War, and the loss of their last King. *James* having made *Oliver Sinclair*, a Favourite of mean Birth, General, the Lords were so much disgusted, that upon the appearance of only 500 English Horse, apprehending them to be the whole English Army, the Scots threw down their Arms and fled. Many Prisoners were taken, as the Earls of *Glencairn*, *Cassils*, the Lords *Maxwell*, *Summervill*, *Oliphant*, *Gray*, and *Ol. Sinclair*, with above 200 Gentlemen, and 800 Soldiers. The News of this loss, with the murdering of an English Herald, being brought to King *James*, together with the Birth of a Daughter, when he earnestly desired a Son, so oppressed him with Grief and Despair, that he fell into a Feaver, and died, the thirty third year of his Age, and the thirty second of his Reign, leaving only his Infant Daughter *Mary* to succeed him.

This turn of Affairs put *Henry* upon new thoughts of uniting *England* and *Scotland*, by procuring a Marriage

between

between his Son Prince *Edward* and the young Queen of *Scotland*; whereupon the King having magnificently treated the Scotch Nobility, repreſented to them this fair occaſion of ending all quarrels between the two Nations, who approving thereof, the Match was confirmed both by the Parliament of *England* and *Scotland*. But Cardinal *Beaton* Archbiſhop of *St. Andrews*, fearing that the Conſequence of it would be a Change in Matters of Religion, oppoſed it, as likewiſe the French, which cauſed continual Wars, and great Devaſtations. And then the King fell again upon *France*, who were routed by him in divers Skirmiſhes; but in his thirty eighth year a Peace was concluded between *England* and *France*: And ſoon after the Duke of *Norfolk*, and his Son the Earl of *Surry*, were convicted of High Treaſon, only for quartering the Arms which they ſaid properly belonged to the King; for which the Earl was Beheaded, to the great grief of the People; but the Duke, by reaſon of the Kings Sickneſs, and Death ſoon after, was preſerved: For he was grown exceſſive Corpulent, and the Inflamation of his Leg caſt him into a lingering Feaver, whereby he finding his Spirits decay, made his Will, wherein he ordered that his only Son *Edward* ſhould ſucceed him, and he dying without Iſſue, his Daughter *Mary*; and after her, if without Iſſue, his Daughter *Elizabeth* ſhould ſucceed; appointed the Principal Men of the Kingdom for his Executors: And finding his laſt Moment approaching, he ſent for Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, then at *Croyden*, who coming found him ſpeechleſs. The Archbiſhop deſired him to give ſome Sign of his dying in the Faith of Chriſt, upon which he ſqueezed his Hand, and preſently departed, after he had reigned thirty ſeven years and nine months, and lived fifty ſix. Thus died King *Henry*, whoſe Reign had been fatal to his Queens, burdenſome and cruel to his Subjects, yet glorious in reſpect of his Victories over his Enemies, and that the Ax was then firſt laid to the Root of Superſtition, and the Door firſt opened to Truth and Reformation.

EDWARD

EDWARD the SIXTH,
King of *England*, &c.

I Stem'd in Wisdom aged, in my youth,
A Princely Pattern, I reform'd the time.
With Christian Courage, I maintain'd Gods Truth,
And Christian Faith, 'gainst Antichristian crime;
My Father did begin it in my prime,
And Baal *and* Belial *from this Kingdom drove,*
And I did still endeavour all my time,
By all means to advance Gods Truth and Love,
To add Grace unto Grace, I always strove.
I liv'd beloved both of God and Men,
My soul unto its maker soar'd above,
My Mortal Part return'd to Earth agen.
Thus Death my just proceedings did prevent;
And Peers and People did my loss lament.

Edward

Edward was born at *Hampton-Court*, *Oct.* 17. 1547. being the only surviving Son of K. *Henry* the 8th, by Q. *Jane Seymour* his third Wife, who died soon after her delivery; He was very carefully educated by his Father, and had such a happy Genius, that in a short time he attained to a perfect use and knowledge of the ancient and modern Languages, and was exceedingly skilled in all the liberal Arts; He was of a beautiful Body, a mild and gracious disposition, and an Heavenly Wit, so that the renowned *Cardan* calls him a *Miracle of Nature*; After King *Henry*'s death, *Edward* by unquestionable right succeeded him, his Father having appointed twenty eight Counsellors to assist him in the Government till he came of Age, who chose the Earl of *Hertford*, afterward Duke of *Somerset*, to be Protector of the King and Kingdom. After his Fathers Funerals were past, several Persons were advanced to Honours, in order to his Coronation, which was performed, *February* 20. 1547. At which three Swords were delivered to him, as King of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, and having received them, he said, *There wanteth another Sword to be delivered to him*; whereat when the Lords wondred, *I mean*, said he, *the sacred Bible, which is the Sword of the Spirit, without which we are nothing, neither can do any thing.*

King *Henry* before his death, strictly charged the Lords of the Council, to use their utmost endeavour for perfecting the Marriage of his Son *Edward*, with the young Queen of *Scots*, in prosecution whereof, the Protector entred *Scotland* with a considerable Army by Land, and a Fleet of sixty Ships under the Lord *Clinton* scoured the Seas; upon which the Governour of *Scotland* erected the Firecross; which was two Firebrands set in the fashion of a Cross, and pitched upon the point of a Spear, with a Proclamation, that all above sixteen years of Age, and under sixty, should resort forthwith to *Musselborough*, and bring provision of Victuals with them, upon which so many came in, that the most serviceable were only retained; the English approaching, a fierce Battle ensued, but at last the English remained Victors, wherein were slain four-

teen

ten thousand *Scots* with the L. *Fleming*, and other Persons of Quality, and of *English*, only fifty one Horsemen, and one Footman, though many wounded. This fight was at *Edmonstone Bridge* near *Musselborough*, there were fifteen hundred Prisoners taken, the chief whereof were, the Lords *Yester*, *Hobley*, and *Hamilton*, the Master of *Anepool*, the Lord *Weems*, and the Earl of *Huntley*, who being demanded how they stood affected to the marriage, answered, *That they liked the match well enough, but did not approve of this kind of wooing.* After this the English plundered and fired *Leith*, and took several other places, so that the Earl *Bothwell* and other Gentry of *Tiviotdale*, came and submitted to the Protector, entring into terms of Peace with him.

The Protector returning to *London*, called a Parliament, wherein the six Articles were repealed, and those Colledges and Chappels that King *Henry* had not seized, were given to the King, and the Churches were ordered to be purged of Images; no Baeds, Processions, Prayers to Saints, or for the Dead, or in an unknown Tongue, to be used; Masses and Dirges were likewise abolished. Upon this, divers Bishops refusing to comply with the injunctions in Religion, were removed and committed to Prison; It was likewise ordained that the Eucharist should be received in both kinds, that Bishops should be made by the King, under his Letters Patents, without any other pretended Authority, and that all persons exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, should have the Kings Arms in the Seals of their Office, after which they confirmed the Kings Supremacy. In the mean time the young Queen of *Scots* was conveyed into *France*, and married to *Francis* the *Dauphin*, at six years old.

These Alterations of Religion, caused divers insurrections, for the Commissioners going into the Country, to execute the aforementioned orders, as Mr. *Body* one of the Commissioners, was performing his Office in the West of *England*, by plucking down Images, he was stabbed to the heart by a Popish Priest, and the

Common

Common People joyning with the Prieſt, upon the inſtigation of other Papiſts, they took arms to the number of ten thouſand, refuſing the pardon offered them, and beſieging *Exeter*, which was gallantly defended, but at length the King ſending his Forces, ſoon diſperſed them, ſeveral of the Ringleaders being taken and executed in *London.*

This was ſucceeded by another Inſurrection in *Norfolk* under one *Ket* a Tanner, who iſſued out Warrants, in his Majeſties name, acting the part of the Kings Deputy, without his Authority, and calling the Tree near *Norwich*, wherein he pretended to adminiſter Juſtice, *The Oak of Reformation*; but the Earl of *Warwick* marching againſt them, upon offer of a General Pardon, they laid down their Arms, ſixty of them being before executed by Martial Law, and nine hanged upon *the Oak of Reformation.* A third Inſurrection happened upon the neck of this in *York ſhire*, raiſed by one *Ombler* a Gentlemen, *Dale* a Pariſh Clerk, and *Stephenſon* a Prieſt; who gathered four or five thouſand to aſſiſt them, upon conceit of a Prophecy, *That the time ſhould come, wherein there would be no King; the Nobility and Gentry ſhould be deſtroyed, and the Land ruled by four Governours elected by the Commons, holding a Parliament in Commotion, which ſhould begin at the North Seas of England.* And this they thought to be the time, and that the Rebels in *Devonſhire*, *York ſhire*, and *Norfolk*, ſhould joyn together to accompliſh this Prophecy, but hearing of the bad ſucceſs of their Friends, and having a pardon ſent them by the King, they forſook their Leaders, who were taken and executed at *York.*

At this time ſome heats aroſe at Court, between the Wives of the two Brothers the Lord Protector, and Lord High Admiral about precedency, whereupon the Admiral was accuſed of attempting to get the Kings Perſon and Government into his hands, with divers other matters for which he was condemned by the contrivance of the Earl of *Warwick*, and by his Brothers Warrant beheaded upon *Tower-hill*; And now Cardinal *Pool* was, upon the Death of *Paul* the third, elected

Pope,

Pope, which being told him, he desired them to consider well, whether they were swayed by no passion of mind, or did any thing for favour or affection, but only for the honour of God and the Church; they taking this for a kind of denial, presently chose Cardinal *Montanus*, who took the name of *Julius* the third, During these domestick troubles, the *French* had divers times attempted *Bulloign*, and had now got seven thousand men, and all other provisions necessary to surprize it, but being come within a quarter of a Mile of the Fort, the Garrison had notice thereof, who put themselves into such a posture to receive them, that they were repulsed with a great slaughter, fifteen Waggons being laden with the dead bodies; afterward they attempted *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, with no better success, being beaten off with the loss of a thousand men; upon this succeeded a peace, whereby it was agreed, that *Bulloign* should be surrendred to the *French*, with all the Forts, Artillery and Baggage, upon the payment of Four hundred thousand Crowns, to the King of *England*.

The Duke of *Brunswick* now desired the Lady *Mary*, the Kings Eldest Sister in Marriage, but there being a treaty about marrying her to the *Infanto* of *Portugal*, it was retarded; In the mean while the Emperor of *Germany*, demanded by his Ambassador, that the Lady *Mary* might have free exercise of the mass, but neither promises nor threats could prevail with the King to allow it, being as he said against his Conscience; a treaty was likewise set on foot for a marriage, between the Lady *Elizabeth* the Kings youngest sister, and the King of *Denmarks* eldest Son, but when it was almost concluded, the Princess could by no means be prevailed upon to consent thereto. And soon after several of the Nobility were sent in an Ambassy to the *French* King, to Treat of a marriage between King *Edward* and his Daughter, which at length was agreed on, the *French* being to give her two hundred thousand Crowns as a Portion but it was never consummated by reason of the Kings Death.

The Earl of *Warwick* was now created Duke of *Northumberland*, and having an irreconcilable hatred againſt the Duke of *Somerſet* Lord Protector, reſolved upon his ruin, which *Somerſet* was not inſenſible of, and therefore uſed all imaginable caution to defeat him, but being of a mild diſpoſition, though perſwaded by his friends, to prevent his own ruine by *Northumberlands* deſtruction, he was unwilling to take ſo violent a courſe, only he was perſwaded by ſome treacherous acquaintance to go privately armed to the Council-Table, where, being apprehended, his boſom was opened, and he thereupon committed to the Tower, tryed, and found guilty upon a new Law, which made it Felony to deſign the Death of a Privy Counſellor, and was ſoon after beheaded on *Tower-hill*, together with Sir *Michael Stanhope*, and Sir *Thomas Arundel*, Sir *Ralph Vane*, and Sir *Miles Partridge*, being hanged there at the ſame time.

Mean while the Duke of *Suffolk*'s three Daughters, which he had by *Frances* Daughter of *Charles Brandon*, and Mary Queen of *France*, were married at *Durham-Houſe*, the Eldeſt *Jane Grey* to the Lord *Guilford Dudley*, Fourth Son to the Duke of *Northumberland*, the ſecond *Katherine* to the Earl of *Pembroke*, the youngeſt being ſomewhat deformed to *Martin Keys*, the Kings Gentleman Porter; the Duke of *Northumberland* having ſo far advanced his deſigns, as to procure an Alliance with the Royal Family, now hoped to arrive to the height of his Ambition, though the People generally hated him for his practices againſt thoſe two gallant men, the Duke of *Somerſet*, and the Lord Admiral, the Kings Uncles; for the King now grew very weak, and in a languiſhing ſtate of body, which whether occaſioned by grief for the Death of his Uncles, or whether cauſed by poiſon, which, as ſome reported, was infuſed into a Noſegay of Flowers, preſented to him on New years day, as a great rarity, or whether by a defluxion of humours upon his Lungs, is yet uncertain; however he fell into an Hectick Fever, which the Phyſicians declared would ſuddenly cauſe his Death; whereupon

whereupon the Duke of *Northumberland*, uſed ſeveral ſtratagems to ſecure the Lady *Mary*, and perſwaded the King to exclude his two Siſters, in regard if the Lady *Mary* ſucceeded, Popery and Idolatry would be again introduced, and ſhe could not be put by unleſs her other Siſter the Lady *Elizabeth* were likewiſe excluded, ſince their Rights depended upon one another; but if he pleaſed to appoint the Lady *Jane*, his own next Kinſwoman to ſucceed, he might be ſure, the true Religion would be maintained, to Gods great Glory; ſo that the ſick Prince out of Love to Religion, was prevailed with to exclude his two Siſters, and to ordain by his Will, the Lady *Jane* to be his Succeſſor, which Will was ſubſcribed by all the Council, Biſhops, and Judges, except Sir *John Hales*; Biſhop *Cranmer* likewiſe made ſome difficulty to ſign it, but at length did as others; and a few days after this pious Prince departed this Life at *Greenwich*, July 6. 1553. in the Seventeenth year of his Age, when he had reigned ſix years, and five months, being buried at *Weſtminſter* near his Grandfather *Henry* the ſeventh.

MARY Queen of *England*, &c.

AS soon as I ascended to the Throne
The True *Religion* I banisht quite,
Rome, *Spain* and I were all conjoin'd in one,
To persecute, to burn, and put to flight
All that the Gospel of our Lord profest,
All who oppos'd blind Errour, and the Pope,
All such with grievous tortures were oppresst
With th'Ax, with Fire, with Faggot, and the Rope,
Scarce any Nation underneath the Sky,
Afflicted was as I caus'd this to be.
But when my thoughts & hopes were grown most high,
Then Death at five years end arrested me,
No Bail would serve, I could command no aid,
But in the Prison of my Grave was laid.

Mary

MAry eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry* the Eighth by Queen *Katharine* of *Spain* was born at *Greenwich*, 1518. at whoſe birth, though great numbers of the Nobility were at Court, yet there was not obſerved to be the uſual joy upon ſuch occaſions, which ſome thought proceeded from a ſecret impulſe, that ſhe was rather born for a Scourge than a Bleſſing to the Nation, as it after happened; when ſhe grew up, ſhe was committed to the Tuition of the Counteſs of *Salisbury*, who above all things inſtructed her in the *Romiſh* Principles, which may be thought the reaſon of her furious Zeal therein, and eſpecially ſince *Stephen Gardiner* a keen enemy to the Reformation was her Ghoſtly Father, of whom ſhe once demanded, 'What he thought of thoſe that were 'not of her Opinion' He told her, 'They would in-'fallibly be damned, ſince there was no Salvation in 'any Church but that wherein the Pope, Chriſts Vicar 'was the Head, and that it was dangerous to converſe 'with them, but a mortal ſin to ſpare any of them if 'ſhe had advantage againſt them, it being pleaſing to 'God to deſtroy them as obſtinate Hereticks. Which pernicious Counſel as ſoon as ſhe had power ſhe fully put in practice.

After the death of King *Edward* the Lady *Jane* was proclaimed Queen, which the Lady *Mary*, who was at her Mannor at *Hoxeſdon* in *Hertfordſhire* having notice of, ſhe ſent a Letter to the Lords of the Council to deplore her Brothers death, and demand the Crown as her right; but they writ her an anſwer, wherein they inſiſted on the lawfulneſs of her Mothers divorce, whereby ſhe was made Illegitimate, and by ſeveral Acts of Parliament yet in force, uninheritable to the Crown Imperial of this Realm, together with the Will of King *Edward*, and the proclaiming of Queen *Jane*, and therefore deſired her to be quiet and obedient to the preſent Government. This was Signed by above twenty of the Council, divers of them being Executors of the Teſtament of the laſt King. The Lady *Mary* perceiving their Reſolution to ſtand by Queen *Jane*, went to *Framingham* Caſtle in *Suffolk*, reſolving

reſolving to get what Forces ſhe could, and try her Right by Arms; being there, divers of the Nobility and Gentry reſorted to her, offering their Aid to eſtabliſh her in the Throne, provided ſhe would make no alteration in Religion, which ſhe faithfully promiſed with many ſolemn Aſſeverations, yet ſoon made it appear, *That no Faith is to be kept with Hereticks.*

The Lords hearing ſhe raiſed Forces, they did the like, and ſent them under the Duke of *Northumberland* againſt her, but his Commiſſion being limited, that he could do nothing without daily Orders from the Council, he was forced to march ſlowly, which was his utter ruine; for the Lady *Mary* ſent to ſeveral of the Nobility to come in to her aſſiſtance, as the Earls of *Suſſex*, *Oxford* and *Bath*, and other Lords and Gentlemen, who came with their Tenants and other Commoners, relying upon her Promiſe not to alter Religion, but eſpecially the *Suffolk* men, and yet Mr. *Fox* obſerves, that ſhe burnt and put to death more of that County for Religion, than of any other County in *England*; ſo fatal was the belief of her Promiſes to them. The Fleet which was ſent to ſurprize her, joyning likewiſe with her, and the People in general being for her, the Council ſaw it in vain to withſtand, and therefore ſent to the Duke of *Northumberland* to diſmiſs his Army, whereupon the Lady *Mary* was proclaimed *Queen*, and the Lady *Jane*, who had only perſonated a *Queen* for ten days was ſent to the Tower.

Soon after the Duke of *Northumberland* was condemned and beheaded, with Sir *John Gates* and Sir *Tho. Palmer*. And a Parliament being called, all the Laws concerning the Illegitimacy of the *Queen*, and thoſe againſt the Pope and his Uſurpations, were repealed. In her ſecond year, and the thirty ſeventh of her Age, the *Queen* began to think of marrying, and at laſt was contracted to *Philip* King of *Spain*, and Son to the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, which cauſed great diſſatisfaction among her Subjects, fearing that the *Spaniards*, having once got footing in *England*, would enſlave the Nation, and deprive them of their Ancient

Laws

Laws and Customs. This alienated them from the Queen, so that several private Consults were held about deposing Queen *Mary*, and re-establishing the Lady *Jane*, who remained under Sentence of death in the Tower of *London*; but these contrivances being discovered, the Fomenters had recourse to Arms for their own security; the first of them was Sir *Thomas Wiat*, who made an Insurrection in *Kent*, and by declaring himself for the defence of his Countrey and Religion, raised 3000 of the Commons. The Duke of *Suffolk*, his Brother the Lord *Gray*, and Sir *Peter Carew* of *Devonshire*, and others, designed the like in *Cornwal*, *Devonshire* and *Suffolk*, but resolving not to shew themselves till the *Spaniards* landed, they were detected and forced to fly: However, *Wiat* increased daily in power, and threatned the Herald, who was sent with a Pardon, to Pistol him if he endeavoured to withdraw the Souldiers from him, and one Collonel *Bret* made an encouraging Oration to them to this purpose;

Valiant Countrymen, we now ingage our selves in a cause to vindicate our Common Liberties against the Insolencies of the cruel Spaniard, *you whose degenerate Spirits can endure slavery, continue in it in Gods name, but as for me I had rather undergo the most painful death, than betray my Rights to the* Spaniards, *and I here enroll my self under* Wiats *Colours, and am confident that some of you for the Vindication of the Ancient Glory of the* English *Nation will follow my Example.* He had scarce ended this Speech, but they threw up their Caps, and cried out, A *Wiat*, A *Wiat*; so that the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Earl of *Arundel*, and Sir *Henry Iringham*, who approached them at *Rochester Bridge*, turned Tail and fled. In the mean time the Queen mistrusting the *Londoners*, whom she knew hated Popery, came to *Guildhall*, and in a Speech declared to them, that though *Wiat*'s pretences were against the Match with *Spain*, yet his real design was to plunder, and therefore she left with them the Lord *Howard*, and the Lord Treasurer, to assist the Lord Mayor in defending the City against the Rebels.

At length *Wiat* arrived in *Southwark*, and with his great Guns beat down divers Houſes, but being oppoſed by the Queens Forces, and about 20 of them ſlain, he ſoon after ſubmitted upon hope of Mercy, and was committed to the Tower, his followers diſperſing themſelves, and twenty pair of Gallows were ſet up in divers places in the City whereon many were executed. This Rebellion being ſuppreſt, the *Popiſh* Faction reflected on the Lady *Jane* as the cauſe thereof, and ſoon after ſhe and her Husband the Lord *Guilford Dudley* were beheaded. *Wiat* in hope of pardon accuſed the Lady *Elizabeth* and the Marqueſs of *Exeter* as Accomplices, but at his Death he again cleared her. Then the Duke of *Suffolk* and his Brother ſuffered, as likewiſe Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton*, and the Lady *Elizabeth* was in great danger of her life at this time, and indeed all the Reign of her Siſter, yet ſtill happily eſcaped.

The Queen having removed all obſtacles, *Philip* of *Spain* arrived in *England*, and married her. Upon which ſucceeded the Reconciliation of the whole Kingdom by Cardinal *Pool*, which he did in theſe words, 'Our Lord 'Jeſus Chriſt, whom the Father hath appointed head o-'ver all the Church, abſolve you, and we by the Apoſto-'lick Authority given us by the moſt holy L. P. *Julius* the 'Third his Vicegerent on Earth, do abſolve and deliver 'you, and every of you, with the whole Realm and the 'Dominions thereof from all Hereſie and Schiſm, and 'from all and every judgment, cenſures, and pains, for 'that cauſe incurred, and alſo we do reſtore you again to 'the Unity of our Mother the Holy Church, as in our 'Letters of Commiſſion more plainly ſhall appear. The Queen next endeavoured to prevail upon the Parliament to reſtore the Abby Lands, but they were ſo divided among the Nobility and Gentry, that it proved ineffectual. And being now thirty eight years old, it was reported ſhe was with Child, and all things were provided for her lying in; yea, a Popiſh Prieſt ventured to deſcribe the excellent Features of the Infant before it was born, and Bells and Guns proclaimed the joy, but at length it came all to nothing, which cauſed much laughter.

The

The Reign of Queen *Mary* seemed hitherto only sprinkled with Blood, but now the blessed martyrs come thick to act their parts, for the Protestant Clergy were not only deprived of their Livings, but all sorts without respect of Sex, Age, or Quality, began to feel the severity of her Laws, the pourtraiture whereof cannot be better expressed than in the words of the Reverend Bishop *Jewel* in his vindication of the Protestant Religion against the *Romanists*, wherein he thus deciphers their hard usage toward the Reformers.

You have, saith he, *imprisoned your Brethren, you have stript them naked, you have scourged them with Rods, you have burnt their Hands and Arms with Flaming Torches, you have famished them, you have drowned them, you have summoned them being dead to appear before you, out of their Graves, you have ript up their buried Carcasses, burnt them, and thrown them out upon* Dunghils, *you took a poor Babe falling from his mothers womb, and in a most cruel and inhumane manner threw it into the Fire.*

By all which several ways and means, the martyrs in all parts of the Kingdom in the five years reign of Queen Mary, amounted to the number of 277 Persons, for there perished by these Flames, five Bishops, twenty one Divines, eight Gentlemen, eighty four Artificers, an hundred Husbandmen, Servants and Labourers, twenty six Wives, twenty Widdows, nine Virgins, two Boys, and two Infants, one sprung out of his mothers Womb as she was burning at the Stake, and most unmercifully flung into the Fire at the very birth, sixty four more in those furious times were persecuted in their Faith, whereof seven were whipt, sixteen perished in Prison, twelve buried in Dunghils, and many more lay in Captivity condemned, who were happily delivered by the glorious entrance of Queen *Elizabeth*.

Such havock did Queen *Mary*'s flaming Popish Zeal make among her innocent Subjects. Mr. *Heywood* the witty Epigrammatist was a great Courtier, and the Queen telling him, that the Priests must now forsake

their Wives, he merrily anſwered, *Your Grace muſt allow them to have Lemmons then, for the Clergy cannot live without Sauce.* Another time ſhe asking him what wind blew him to Court, he replyed, *Two eſpecially, one to ſee your Majeſty: We thank you for that,* ſaid the Queen, *but pray what was the other? That your Grace,* ſaid he, *might ſee me.*

The Queen, againſt her Articles, did now aſſiſt King *Philip* her Husband againſt *France*, and ſent an Army under the Earl of *Pembroke* to the Siege of St. *Quintins*; the *French* attempting to relieve the place with Victuals, a Battel happened, wherein the Chief of the Nobility were taken, and divers killed, upon which the City ſurrendred; this Victory was imputed to the *Engliſh*, but was ſoon after recompenſed with a greater loſs; for the ſtrong Town of *Callice*, having more Forces drawn out of it than could be ſpared, was aſſaulted by the Duke of *Guiſe*, who would not ſlip ſo fair an occaſion, and though repulſed, yet he again came on ſo briskly, that the City was forc'd to ſurrender to the *French*, after it had been poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh* 211 years. This loſs ſo grieved the Queen that ſhe ſhortly after fell ſick of a burning Feaver, which with the Dropſie, and the unkindneſs of her Husband, brought her to her end, ſhe telling her Phyſicians, *That if they opened her Body after her death they would find* Callice *written in her heart.* It was obſerved that after ſhe began to deſtroy the Profeſſors of the Goſpel, who next under God advanced her to the Throne, her undertakings were altogether unſucceſsful, Deaths, Mortal Sickneſſes and loſſes by Sea and Land ſucceeding each other; and in fine, her Reign was the ſhorteſt of any ſince the Conqueſt except *Richard* the third, who was alike cruel, ſhe only Reigning five years and four Months, and was cut off in the 40*th.* year of her Age, when her Siſter *Elizabeth* who ſucceeded her in a more mild Government ruled near nine times as long, and lived almoſt twice her Age.

ELIZABETH Queen of England, &c.

What griefs, what fears, what ſorrows, and what toils;
What ſlights, tricks ſnares, ſtill for my life were laid?
Popes, Priſons, Poiſons, Piſtols, bloody Broils,
All theſe incompaſſ me (poor harmleſs Maid,)
But I relying on th' Almighty's Aid,
Was ſtill defended by the Power Divine;
My Glory and my Greatneſs were diſplay'd
Almoſt as far as Sun and Moon do ſhine,
God's mingled Service I did re-refine
From Romiſh *Rubbiſh, and from Humane Droſs,*
I yearly made the Power of Spain *decline.*
France *and the* Netherlands *I ſav'd from loſs,*
Pattern of Arts, and unto Arms a Patron,
I liv'd and dy'd a Queen, a Maid, a Matron.

AFter the death of *Mary* her Siſter *Elizabeth* was joyfully received and Crowned Queen, who by Parliament revoked all the Laws in favour of Popery, and reſtored her Title of Supremacy; and being deſired by the Pope to marry, ſhe ſaid, *She intended to live a Virgin, and to have no Husband but her Kingdom, and therefore do not*, ſaid ſhe, *upbraid me with the miſerable lack of Children; for every one of you, yea every Engliſhman is my Child and Kinſman, of whom, if God deprive me not (which God forbid) I cannot without injury be counted Barren.* She then ſettled the Reformation according to the Pattern of *Edward* the Sixth, ſettling the *Proteſtant*, and excluding the *Popiſh* Biſhops. Yet Inſtructions were ſent to Sir *Edward Carne*, the *Engliſh* Agent at the Court of *Rome*, to acquaint the Pope with Queen *Mary*'s death, and her ſucceeding, deſiring that all good Offices might mutually paſs between them, but the Pope according to his uſual haughty Stile, anſwered, *That the Kingdom of* England, *was held in fee of the Apoſtolick See, that ſhe could not ſucceed, being Illegitimate, and that it was a great boldneſs to aſſume the Name and Government of it without him; yet being deſirous to ſhew Fatherly Affection to her, if ſhe will renounce her pretenſions, and refer her ſelf wholly to him, he would do whatſoever might be done with the honour of the Apoſtolick See.*

The Queen having made her Complement, neither expected nor regarded his Anſwer. In the mean time King *Philip*, who had been long abſent from his Wife, hearing of her death, propoſed a Match with her, with much perplexed her, conſidering his kindneſs to her during her troubles, but yet ſhe thought it unlawful to marry her Siſters Husband, (though *Philip* promiſed to procure the Popes Diſpenſation) and therefore ſhe put him off, though with all manner of Civility. And reſolving to promote the Reformation, the Litany, the Lords Prayer, the Creed and Ten Commandments, were required to be ſaid in the *Engliſh* Tongue, the Sacrament of the Maſs was aboliſhed, and the Litany re-revived and confirmed. The like Reformation

formation was designed in *Scotland*, where they broke down the Altars and Images, and demoliſhed the Religious Houſes, in divers places, being countenanced therein by the Nobility, whereupon the *Queen* Regent, provided Forces to ſuppreſs them, but *Queen Elizabeth* aſſiſted them, becauſe the *French* were ſending ſuch great ſuccours into *Scotland*, as might endanger the invaſion of *England*; the *Engliſh* proceeding with much vigor in *Scotland*, obliged the *French* to treat of Peace, which was ſoon after agreed on.

About this time broke out a Rebellion in *Ireland* under *John O Neal*, a man of great repute among the *Iriſh*, but the *Queen* having ſent ſome forces thither, ſoon forced him to ſubmit himſelf to mercy; After which the bloudy Maſſacre at *Paris* happened by procurement of the *Guiſes*, whereby the poor Proteſtants were cauſeleſly deprived of their Lives and Eſtates, whom therefore the *Queen* thought her ſelf obliged in honour and Conſcience to aſſiſt in endeavouring to reſcue the *French* King and his Mother, out of the hands of ſo dangerous a Faction, by aiding ſuch of the *French* Subjects, as preferred the ſervice of their Soveraign, and Country, above all other reſpects, and for preſerving the reformed Religion from univerſal deſtruction and maintaining her own ſubjects in Peace and ſafety; this ſhe publiſht in a *manifeſto* to the World, and accordingly aſſiſted the *Hugonots* with Ships, Ammunition, and ſix thouſand men, The Papiſts apprehending the *Queen* would lay the Ax to the Root of their Religion, contrived ſeveral horrid and dangerous Conſpiracies againſt her life, which were all happily prevented.

Differences growing great between the *Queen* of *Scots*, and her Nobility, they impriſoned her, from whence ſhe eſcaped into *England*, and put her ſelf under the Protection of the *Queen*, who after mature deliberation concluded to detain her as one taken by the Right of War, and not to diſmiſs her till ſhe had made ſatisfaction for aſſuming the Title of *England*, and the Death of *Darnley* her husband, who was an *Engliſh* ſubject

ſubject born, and Commiſſioners were appointed to examine the cauſe at *York*, and *Murray* the Regent of *Scotland*, was ſummoned to anſwer the complaints of the Queen of *Scots*, who entred a Proteſtation againſt theſe proceedings, as being a free Princeſs, and obnoxious to no earthly Princeſs; on the contrary the *Engliſh* alledged, that they would in no wiſe admit of her Proteſt, as being in prejudice of the Rights which the Kings of *England* have anciently challenged, as Superior Lords of *Scotland*; At laſt after ſhe had continued Priſoner in *England* eighteen years, ſhe was brought to a Tryal, and being charged with having been privy to ſeveral conſpiracies againſt the Queens Life, the Commiſſioners of the Star-chamber pronounced ſentence againſt her, and ſhe was ſoon after beheaded, though after her Death, Queen *Elizabeth* was very much troubled and grieved.

The Duke of *Alva*, a man of Tyrannical and Arbitrary Principles, being ſent Governour into the *Low-Countries*, by the Court of *Spain*, a War broke out with great fury, for he being an enemy to their nation, deſtroyed all their priviledges, brought in the Inquiſition, and endeavoured by all manner of Cruelties, to extirpate the Proteſtant Religion; whereupon the *Hollanders* confederate together, in a League Offenſive and Defenſive, conſtituting the Prince of *Orange*, their Commander in chief, but finding their Forces too weak to oppoſe the King of *Spain*, they ſent an honourable Ambaſſy to Queen *Elizabeth*, offering her the Soveraignty of *Holland* and *Zealand*, as ſhe was deſcended from the Earls of *Holland*, by *Philippa* the Wife of K. *Edward* the third; after conſideration the Queen thanked them for their good Intentions toward her, but added, ſhe could not receive theſe provinces into her protection, yet would endeavour to prevail with the King of *Spain*, for concluding a Peace.

Yet ſhe afterward ſent them twenty thouſand pound, which, with ſeveral other provocations, both upon the account of Policy and Religion, ſo inraged the Pope and *Spaniard*, that they conſpired her utter deſtruction

ſtruction, the King of *Spain* having prepared a Navy, which the Pope Chriſtened *The Invincible Armado*, wherewith he deſigned to conquer and take poſſeſſion of the Kingdom of *England*, beſtowed on him by the Pope; but Queen *Elizabeth* providing a Fleet under the Lord *Howard*, Sir *Francis Drake*, and other valiant Commanders fell upon them, and after ſeveral days fight, utterly defeated them, inſomuch that the *Spaniards* loſt in this Expedition, above fourſcore Ships, thirteen thouſand five hundred Souldiers, and above two thouſand Priſoners taken in *Ireland*, *Zealand*, and the *Low-Countries*, ſo that there was no conſiderable family in *Spain*, but either loſt Son, Brother, Kinſman, in this great defeat.

The French King *Henry* the Fourth, after long Wars with the Houſe of *Guiſe*, and the confederate Papiſts of the Holy League, fearing that they would at laſt deſtroy him, now turned from the Proteſtant Religion, and having acquainted Queen *Elizabeth*, with the neceſſity thereof, ſhe endeavoured to divert him therefrom writing to him in theſe very terms; *Alas! What grief, what anxiety of mind hath befallen me ſince I heard this news? Was it poſſible that worldly reſpects ſhould make you lay aſide the fear of God? Could you think that he who hath hitherto upheld and kept you, would now at the laſt leave you? It is a dangerous thing to do evil that good may come thereof, but I hope your mind may alter; In the mean while I pray for you, and beg of God, that the hands of* Eſau *may not hinder the bleſſing of* Jacob. To which King *Henry* replied, *That though he had done this in his own Perſon out of neceſſity, yet he would never be wanting to thoſe of the reformed Religion, but would take them into his ſpecial care and Protection.* However this his compliance did not ſave his life, for having raiſed a great Army, one *Ravilliack* a bloody Villian murdered him in his Coach in the Streets of *Paris*, declaring the chief motive thereof to be, becauſe he ſuſpected him ſtill a Hugonot, and that thoſe Forces were deſigned againſt the Pope.

The Queen now aſſiſted the *Hollanders*, with conſiderable Forces under the Earl of *Leiceſter* and others, and

and ſent the Earl of *Eſſex* with a gallant Navy, who took *Calis*, the Caſtle being redeemed for 580000 Duckets and a vaſt quantity of Ammunition and Money found in the Town. The *Spaniards* offered Sir *Walter Raleigh* two millions of Duckets to free their Ship from firing, but he ſaid, *He was ſent to deſtroy Ships, not to diſmiſs them upon Compoſition*; the loſs was judged 20000000 of Duckets by this Expedition.

In the mean time *Tyrone* breaking into Rebellion in *Ireland*, got a great victory over the *Engliſh*, and after ſome debate the Earl of *Eſſex* was ſent thither with ample Authority, but not meeting with expected ſucceſs he returned to *England* without the Queens permiſſion, whereupon he was committed to cuſtody and brought to a private Tryal; but upon his ſubmiſſion was again ſet at liberty, yet being reproached with want of Courage by ſome of the Cabal, he turned Malecontent and uſed all means to gain the Peoples love, reſolving to ſeize on the Queen, but being diſappointed, he retired into the City endeavouring to ingage the Citizens on his ſide, which not being able to effect, he at length ſurrendred himſelf to the Lord Admiral, and was ſent to the Tower, with his great friend the Earl of *Southampton*, both whom being Try'd, were found guilty of Treaſon, and *Eſſex* was beheaded, but *Southampton* pardoned, ſeveral of their confederates being likewiſe executed. Soon after *Queen Elizabeth* died at *Richmond* in her Bed, after ſhe had wonderfully eſcaped abundance of Popiſh Conſpiracies againſt her life, there being above 100 Perſons executed at ſeveral times during her Reign for deſigning to deſtroy her, whereof ſixty ſeven were Jeſuits; ſhe reigned forty four years, lived ſixty nine, and died *March* 24, 1602. of whom this Epitaph was written.

None like Elizabeth *was found, in learning ſo divine,*
She had the perfect skilful art of all the Muſes Nine.
In Latin, Greek *and* Hebrew, *ſhe moſt excellent was known,*
To Forreign Kings Ambaſſadors the ſame was daily ſhown.

To

To Italian, French *and* Spaniſh *Tongue ſhe well could ſpeak and read,*
The Turkiſh *and* Arabian *Speech grew perfect at her need.*

JAMES the Firſt, King of England, &c.

EPITAPH.

WE juſtly when a meaner Subject dies
Begin his Epitaph with, *Here he lies,*
But when a King, whoſe memory remains
Triumphant over Death, with, *Here he Reigns.*
Now he is dead to whom the world imputes
Deſerved admirable Attributes.
For ſhall we think his Glory can Deceaſe
That's honour'd with a ſtile, *The King of Peace;*
Whoſe happy Union of *Great Britany*
Calls him, *The bleſſed King of Unity.*

And

And in whose Royal Title it ensu'th,
Defender of the Faith, and King of Truth,
These girt thy Brows with an Immortal Crown,
(Great James) and turn thy Tomb into a Throne,

BY the death of Queen *Elizabeth* the Sovereignty of the *Tudors* expired, yeilding place to the *Stuarts* to succeed, the first of whom was *James* the sixth King of *Scotland*, who united both the Kingdoms, was of the same Religion with his Predecessor, happy, because he obtained the Kingdom by lawful Succession no way imbroiled with Wars and Tumults, but settled in exceeding great Peace; yet as a storm succeeds a calm, soon after his entrance a Conspiracy was discovered, and the Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and others, were accused and condemned for designing the destruction of the King, to change Religion, to raise Tumults, and to introduce Forreigners, some of whom were put to death and others Imprisoned. He was Crowned at *Westminster* by Archbishop *Whitgift*, at which time there raged so great a Plague in *London*, that 30578 died thereof in one year. He caused the Bible to be newly translated out of the Original Languages.

Now though the King had made Peace with *Spain*, yet the Popes Sons thought to have brought ruin upon the King and Kingdom all at once, during the sitting of the Parliament, to which purpose they had hired a Cellar under the Parliament House, wherein they placed thirty six barrels of Gunpowder, and upon them several Bars of Iron, Faggots and other things for doing Execution, but this Hellish Design was happily discovered by a Letter sent to the Lord *Monteagle* Son to the Lord *Morley* by some of the Conspirators, wherein they advised him not to appear in the House the first day of sitting; this Letter being shewed to divers of the Nobility, they could not comprehend the meaning thereof; but being seen by the King, he presently conjectured that the design was to blow up the House with Gunpowder, and search being made, it was happily discovered, and the Conspirators fled,

Piny

Piercy and *Catesby* being pursued, were shot to death before they could be taken, others were burnt to death by drying Gunpowder by the Fire, Sir *Ever. Digby*, *John* and *Christopher Wright*, *Guy Fawks*, *Grant*, *Winter*, *Bates*, and *Keys* were hanged and quartered as principal Plotters, some of them designed an Insurrection in *Northampton* and *Warwickshire* but it was soon blown over.

In his tenth year the Countess of *Essex* accusing her Husband of insufficiency was divorced from him, & married to the E. of *Somerset*, who was thought to have made love to her before in an unlawful way, and therefore Sir *Thomas Overbury* disswaded him from the Match as being a Vitious Woman, which she having notice of, they contrived his death, and having perswaded him to refuse an honourable imployment offered him by the King, he was sent to the Tower for his contempt, where with the help of Sir *Gervais Elway* the Lieutenant, Mrs. *Turner*, one *Franklin* an Apothecary and *Weston*, his death was effected by Poyson, which being after discovered they were executed for the same, and the Earl and Countess of *Somerset* condemned, but reprieved.

Frederick Count Elector *Palatine* came now to *London* to marry King *James* Daughter, which was solemnized with all manner of Joy, but soon overclouded by the death of the Virtuous and Heroick Prince *Henry*, *Nov.* 6. 1612. about which time the gallant Sir *Walter Rawleigh* after fourteen years imprisonment, petitioned the King that he might make a Voyage into *America*, which the King granted, giving him a Commission under the great Seal to set forth Ships and Men for his Service; his reputation and merit caused many Gentlemen of quality to venture their Estates and Persons with him, many considerable Adventures happned, as the burning of St. *Thomas*, and others; of which Information being given to Count *Gondamor* the *Spanish* Ambassador, he continually importuned the King for satisfaction. Of which *Rawleigh*, as soon as ever landed at *Plymouth*, having notice, endeavoured to escape from thence in a Bark to *Rochel*; but being taken, he was brought

brought to *London*, and committed to the Tower. *Gondemor* looked on him as a man of great Courage and Ability, but as having much Animosity against his Master, being one of those Scourges employed by Q. *Elizabeth* to vex him; and was therefore resolved to use all manner of means to ruine him: In consequence whereof, in *October*, *Rawleigh* was brought to the Kings Bench Bar, before the L. Chief Justice, where the Record of his Arraignment at *Winchester* was produced, and he demanded why Judgment should not be put in execution against him? *Rawligh* replied, *That the Judgment was made void by the Kings Commission for his late Expedition*: The L. Chief Justice replied, The opinion of the Court was to the contrary; and thereupon he was sentenced: and requiring time to prepare for Death, it was answered, The time appointed was the next Morning: And accordingly he was the next day beheaded in the *Old Palace-Yard*, *Westminster*.

About this time Queen *Ann* died; and the *Palsgrave*, who had married the Lady *Elizabeth*, having at the Instance of several of the *German* Princes been chosen King of *Bohemia*, the Emperour was wonderfully inraged thereat, and proclaimed War against him, driving him first out of *Bohemia*, and afterward out of all *Germany*: yet at last he was received and found bountiful Entertainment in *Holland*. During this Kings Reign the *English* Plantations were setled in the *West-Indies*; namely. *Virginia*, first discovered by Sir *Walter Rawligh*, who gave it that Name in Honour of his Virgin-Mistress Q. *Elizabeth*: Also *Bermudus*, and *New-England*, to which a multitude of Inhabitants quickly resorted, and made themselves very commodious Habitations.

James was K. of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*, he was Son to *Henry Stuart* L. *Darnly* who was Grandson to the Lady *Margaret* eldest Daughter to King *Henry* the seventh of *England* by her second Husband. His Mother was *Mary* Queen of *Scotland* Grandchild to the Lady *Margaret*, by her first Husband *James* the Fourth K. of *Scotland*, so that the Lady *Margaret* was great Grandmother to King *James* both by the Father and Mo-

thers

thers side. He Reigned twenty two years and three days, and was the forty fourth Sole Monarch of *England.* He died of the Spleen on *Saturday March* 27. 1625. in the fifty ninth year of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster.*

CHARLES the FIRST, King of *England, &c.*

THough clog'd with miseries and woes,
Palm-like depreſt I higher roſe,
And as th' unmoved Rock outbraves,
The boiſterous Winds and raging Waves;
So Triumpht I, and ſhone more bright
In ſad afflictions darkſome Night:
My ſplendid, but yet toilſom Crown,
Regardleſly I trampled down,

With

With joy I took a Crown of Thorn,
Though Sharp yet easie to be born,
The heavenly Crown already mine,
I view'd with Eyes of Faith Divine,
I vain things slighted to inchace
Glory, the just reward of Grace.

Charles the third son of *James* the sixth King of *Scots*, and *Ann* his wife daughter of *Frederick* the second King of *Denmark*, was born at *Dumfermling* in *Scotland* *Nov.*19.1600. At the age of two years he was created D. of *Albany*. In 1603. K. *James* had news by Sir *Robert Cary*, one of the younger sons of the L. *Hunsdon* that Q. *Elizabeth* was dead, contrary to the opinion of many of his *Scotch* Courtiers, who being wearied with the tediousness of their expectation, did believe at last that it would never be acknowledged by the Lords of *England*, that the Q. was dead, as long as there was any old woman of that Nation left to wear good clothes, and take the name of Q. upon her; for bringing which news the D. of *Albany* was committed to the Governance of Sir *Robert Cary*'s Lady, and he himself ever after much esteemed by him. This news being seconded by that of the proclaiming of K. J. for her lawful successor, the K. prepared to go for *England*, at which time a certain Laird of the High-lands, though very old, came to Court to take his leave of him, and after his prayers for his Majesties long life and prosperity, he next applied himself to D. *Charles*, without taking any great notice of Prince *Henry*, and when the K. told him he mistook himself in his Addresses to the Infant, as not being his eldest son, and prince of *Scotland*, he answered, *That he knew well enough what he did, and that it was this Child in whom his name and memory was to be perpetuated to future Ages*; with other speeches of the like nature; which were then disregarded, but after the death of P. *Henry* were thought to have somewhat prophetical in them.

In the sixth year of his age, he was taken from the charge of the Women, and committed to the Tutorage of Mr *Tho. Murray*, under whom he advanced exceedingly in learning, the weakness in his legs, rendring him more

more bookish and studious, than he had otherwise been, which Prince *Henry* taking notice of, he jestingly one time took Archbishop *Abbots* square Cap, and put on his brothers head, telling him, *That if he continued a good boy, and followed his book, he would make him one day Archbishop of* Canterbury; which the Child took in such disdain, that he threw his Cap on the ground, and trampled it under his feet, which afterward was taken as an ill presage to the Church; but it was altogether groundless as to him, since there never was a more gracious Patron to the Church, nor a more resolute Champion for the Hierarchy than he.

When he was twelve years old his brother Prince *Henry* died, and *Charles* succeeded in the Principality of *Wales*, Dukedom of *Cornwal*, & all the Royalties thereof. In 1622. he took ship at *Dover*, arrived at *Bullen* in *France*, and from thence rid Post to the Court of *Spain*, upon this occasion; *Frederick* Prince *Palatine*, being dispossest of his ancient patrimony, by the Emperor of *Germany*, as aforementioned, the *upper Palatinate*, being conferred upon the D. of *Bavaria*, and the lower on the K. of *Spain*, it was held most expedient to negotiate a marriage between Prince *Charles*, and the Infanta of *Spain*, for the recovery of the whole; which being managed by the L. *Digby*, he was fed with delays from one time to another, whereupon K. *James* resolved to send the Prince in Person, either to consummate, or break off the Treaty, and accordingly he went, accompanied with the D. of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Endymion Porter*, and Mr. *Francis Cottington*; when news came of his Arrival at *Madrid*, though the *English* subjects were glad for his safety, yet they were afraid of his danger, because he had put himself into the power of the King of *Spain*, which no body durst acquaint the King withal, but *Archee* the Jester, who going boldly to the King as he found him in a good humour, told him, That he was come to change Caps with him; *Why said the King?* Marry, says *Archee*, *Because thou hast sent the Prince into* Spain *from whence he is never like to return.* But, says the King, *What wilt thou say when thou seest him come back again?* Marry, says *Archee*, *I will then*

take

take off the Cap which I put upon thy head, for sending him thither, and put it on the King of Spain, *for letting him return.* At which words it is reported, the King was much concern'd, not having before apprehended the danger of that Adventure. *Dr.* Heylins *Life K.*Charles, p. 25.

But the *Spaniard* had no such design, and therefore the Restitution of the *Palatinate* being denied, the Match broke off, and a Rupture was like to follow; whereupon K. *James* proposed a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria* of *France*, whom the Prince had seen when he passed *incognito* into *Spain*, which afterward took effect. It is reported, that when she was told that the Prince of *Wales* had been at the Court, and was gone to *Spain*, she said, *That if he had went to* Spain *for a Wife, he might have had one nearer hand, and saved himself a great part of the trouble.* During these Preparations for a War and Marriage, King *James* departed this life at *Theobalds*, and Prince *Charles* was proclaimed K. of *Great Britain*, *France* and *Ireland*.

But having already published a little Book of the same price with this, called, [The Wars in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*; or, An Account of the Reign of King *Charles* the First, his Illegal Tryal, and deplorable Martyrdom, with all Passages to His present Majesties happy Restauration;] I shall not here repeat any part thereof, but collect some few Remarkable Occurrences which have happened from the year 660 to this time.

King CHARLES *the Second.*

KING Charles *from Exile came unto the Throne,*
And was with Joy received to his own.
He sometimes was ingag'd in Foreign Wars,
And with his Parliaments had many Jarrs.
Against his Life the Papists did conspire,
At which Wise Men did very much admire,
Since by the favour he to them had shown,
Many concluded him to be their own.
He spent his Reign in Pleasure and Delight,
And suddenly was [illegible] from [illegible]
But by whose [illegible] was brought to [illegible]
Our Judgment we till Doomsday may [illegible].

take off the Cap which I put upon thy head, for ſending him thither, and put it on the King of Spain, *for letting him return.* At which words it is reported, the King was much concern'd, not having before apprehended the danger of that Adventure. *Dr.* Heylins *Life K.*Charles, p. 25.

But the *Spaniard* had no ſuch deſign, and therefore the Reſtitution of the *Palatinate* being denied, the Match broke off, and a Rupture was like to follow; whereupon K. *James* propoſed a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria* of *France*, whom the Prince had ſeen when he paſſed *incognito* into *Spain*, which afterward took effect. It is reported, that when ſhe was told that the Prince of *Wales* had been at the Court, and was gone to *Spain*, ſhe ſaid, *That if he had went to* Spain *for a Wife, he might have had one nearer hand, and ſaved himſelf a great part of the trouble.* During theſe Preparations for a War and Marriage, King *James* departed this life at *Theobalds*, and Prince *Charles* was proclaimed K. of *Great Britain*, *France* and *Ireland*.

But having already publiſhed a little Book of the ſame price with this, called, [The Wars in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*; or, An Account of the Reign of King *Charles* the Firſt, his Illegal Tryal, and deplorable Martyrdom, with all Paſſages to His preſent Majeſties happy Reſtauration;] I ſhall not here repeat any part thereof, but collect ſome few Remarkable Occurrences which have happened from the year 660 to this time.

King CHARLES *the Second.*

KING Charles *from Exile came unto the Throne,*
And was with Joy received to his own.
He sometimes was ingag'd in Forreign War,
And with his Parliaments had many Jarrs,
Against his Life the Papists did conspire,
At which Wise Men did very much admire,
Since by the favour he to them had shown,
Many concluded him to be their own.
He spent his Reign in Pleasure and Delight,
And suddenly was hurried from our sight.
But by whose means he was brought to his End,
Our Judgment we till Downsday may suspend.

KIng *Charles* the Second was Born at St. *James's*, *May* 29. 1630. at Ten years of Age he ſate in the Houſe of Peers, and in the Parliament of 1640. carried the Kings Letter to the Houſe in behalf of the E. of *Strafford*. In 1642. he accompanied his Father to *York*, and a Regiment was raiſed in his Name, and called the Princes Regiment. He was with his Father at *Edghill* Fight. *Oct.* 23. 1642. And the E. of *Lindſey* the Kings General who was ſlain there, looking earneſtly on the Prince a while before the Battel ſaid, *Yonder is a Child, who is Born to end that War which we now begin.* In 1646. after the Battel of *Torrington* he Imbarqued at *Pendennis* for the Iſle of *Scilly*, where a Meſſage is ſent him by the Parliament to Invite him to come to them, but he refuſed it without acquainting his Father with it. From hence ſoon after he went to the Iſle of *Guernſey*, where he had not been long ere a Proclamation came out prohibiting all Perſons to repair to him, or correſpond with him upon pain of death, whereupon he Sails from thence to his Mother in *France*; where he received a Commiſſion from his Father to be Generaliſſimo of all his Forces, and went to the Iſle of *Jerſey* with what ſtrength he could get together beyond Sea, where he was again ſent to by the Parliament to return to *England*, but inſtead of that, he with P. *Rupert* and ſome other Lords, with twenty Ships moved to and fro in the *Downs*, and Landed 500 Men to relieve *Deal* Caſtle, who were beaten, and being diſappointed in ſome other enterprizes he retires to *Holland* till after his Fathers death, and was then proclaimed King in *Scotland*, and *Jan.* 1. 1650. was Crowned King there; after the Battel at *Worceſter* he went into *France*, where he continued till 1654. when upon a Treaty between *Cromwell* and the French King, he was obliged to depart that Kingdom, from whence he went to the *Spaw*, and thence to *Colen*, where he continued till 1656. and was then Invited by the *Spaniſh* Governour into the *Netherlands*, and going to *Bruges* in *Flanders* reſided there till he ſaw hopes of his Reſtauration, and then removed to *Breda*, from whence he

ſent

ſent Sir *John Grenvil* now E. of *Bath* to the Parliament then Sitting at *Weſtminſter*, *April* 25. 1660. with Letters to Both Houſes, by whom *May* 8. following he was proclaimed King at *London*. *May* 21. 1662. King *Charles* and *Donna Catherina* of *Portugal* were Married at *Portſmouth*. *June* 14. Sir *H. Vane* was Beheaded at *Tower-hill*. In *December* three Ambaſſadors from the Emperor of *Ruſſia* arrived with Rich Preſents. In 1664. War was proclaimed againſt the *Dutch*, for the carrying on of which the Parliament Voted the King 250000 *l*. And *June* 3. a great Sea-fight happened, the D. of *York* being L. H. Admiral of the Engliſh Fleet, wherein the *Hollanders* loſt above Thirty Capital Ships and near 8000 Men kill'd and taken Priſoners, not without conſiderable damage on our ſide, the Earls of *Marlborough*, *Falmouth*, *Portland*, and the L. *Muskerry* being ſlain, and ſeveral of our Ships much damaged. In 1665. a dreadful Plague happened in *London*, wherein there died within one year 97396. In *June* 1666. another Fight with the *Dutch* commanded by P. *Rupert*, wherein the *Royal Prince* was unhappily Burnt, and Sir *G. Aſcough* carried Priſoner into *Holland*, and the ſame Month another Battel, wherein the D. of *Albemarl* in a ſharp Ingagement of three days maintained the Fight with Fifty *S*hips againſt Eighty and odd of the Enemy. In *September* this year a ſudden and lamentable Fire happened in *London*, wherein above 13000 Houſes were conſumed in four days time. In 1667. Peace was again proclaimed with the *S*tates General, *France* and *Denmark*, but in 1672. a ſecond War was proclaimed againſt the *Dutch*, and *May* 8. following a terrible Fight happened at *Southwold* Bay, wherein the Engliſh loſt ſeveral *S*hips, with the E. of *Sandwich* Vice-Admiral, and divers *P*erſons of Note. In *June* 1673. another Ingagement with the *Dutch*, but with little ſucceſs; and another in *Auguſt* following, ſo that at length the King and people being both weary of the War a Peace was again concluded. *Aug.* 20. 1675. a Hurricane happened at *Barbados*, which deſtroyed at *Sea* eight *S*hips and Ketches, and at Land 300 Houſes, and a-

bout 200 Persons. *Sept.* 3. The whole Town of *Northampton* was near Burnt to the ground by an accidental Fire. *Novemb.* 7. 1677. A Marriage was Solemnized between the Prince of *Orange* and the Lady *Mary*, at St. *James's* by the Lord Bishop of *London*.

Octob. 10. 1678. Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, having been missing three or four days, was found dead in a Ditch, with his own Sword thrust through him, nigh *Primrose-Hill*. *Octob.* 21. The Parliament met. *Nov.* 11. *Will. Staley* a Goldsmith, was Executed at *Tyburn*. *Decemb.* 3. *Edw. Coleman* was Executed. A false Alarum happened of the *French* Landing in the Isle of *Purbeck*. *Jan.* 24. *Ireland* and *Grove* were Executed. *Feb.* 21. *Green*, *Bury*, and *Hill*, were Hanged.

April 4. 1679. The Earl of *Powis*, Lord *Stafford*, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardor*, Lord *Petre*, and Lord *Bellasis*, were committed to the *Tower*. *April* 21. The King dissolved his Privy Council, and constituted another consisting of thirty. *May* 3. Dr. *Sharp*, Archbishop of St. *Andrews* in *Scotland*, was there Barbarously Murdered in his Coach by twelve Assassinates. *May* 29. A Rebellion broke out in the West of *Scotland*, where they proclaimed the Covenant, and set up a Declaration, but were dispersed. *June* 21. *Whitebread*, *Harcourt*, *Gavan*, *Turner* and *Fenwick*, all Priests and Jesuits, were Executed at *Tyburn*; and soon after Mr. *Langhorn*.

Decem. 29. 1680. The Lord *Stafford* was Beheaded on *Tower-hill*. *June* 15. 1681. *Oliver Plunket* and *Edward Fitz-harris* were Hanged at *Tyburn*. *July* 2. The Earl of *Shaftsbury* was committed to the *Tower*, one *Stephen Colledge* a Joyner, was likewise sent Prisoner thither, and a Bill being brought against him to the Grand Jury at the *Old-Bailey*, they returned it *Ignoramus*; a while after he was sent to *Oxford*, and found Guilty of High Treason, committed there, for which he was there Executed. *Novem.* 24. A Commission issued out for the Tryal of the Lord *Shaftsbury* at the *Old Baily*, but the Grand Jury brought in the Bill *Ignoramus*.

July

July 12, 13, and 14. 1683 *William* L. *Russel*, *Thomas Walcot*, *William Hone* and *John Rous*, were Indicted and Condemned for High Treason; the L. *Russel* was Beheaded in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, and the others Executed at *Tyburn*. *Decem.* 7. *Algernon Sidney* Esq; was Beheaded on *Tower-hill*, upon the same account.

June 20. 1684. Sir *Thomas Armstrong* was Hanged and Quartered upon an Outlawry for High Treason. *James Holloway*, likewise Executed some time before at *Tyburn*, upon the like Outlawry for High Treason.

On *Monday* Morning, *Feb* 2. 1684. King *CHARLES* was seized with a violent Fit, by which his Speech and Senses were for some time taken from him; but upon application of Remedies, he returned to such a condition, as gave some Signs of his Recovery till *Wednesday* Night, at which time the Disease returning upon him with greater violence, he expired upon *Friday*, *Feb.* 6. about Noon, when he had Reigned thirty six years and seven days, and in the Fifty fifth year of his Age.

King *JAMES* the Second.

KING James *the Second next ascends the Throne,*
Although a Zealous Papist he was known.
Who many promises did make that he
Would rule alone by Law and Equity,
Yet in a little time it did appear
He to the Jesuits Councils did adhere.
Who him to many violent acts do drive,
And to advance their Interests they strive
To put upon the Nation a Cheat,
And of the Crown the Heirs to defeat:
Yet Heav'n at length advanc'd them to their Own,
And all their Popish Plots hath overthrown.

KIng *James* the only Brother of K. *Charles* the Second, succeeded him, being the second Son of K. *Charles* the First. He was Born *Octob.* 14. 1633. and forthwith proclaimed at the Court Gates D. of *York*. *Jan.* 27. 1643. at *Oxford* was created by Letters Patents D. of *York*.

After the ſurrender of *Oxford* he was in 1646. conveyed to *London*, and committed with his Brother the D. of *Glocester*, and his Siſter the P. *Elizabeth*, to the care of the E. of *Northumberland*. In 1648. aged about 15 years, was by Col. *Bampfield* conveyed in the habit of a young Lady beyond Sea, firſt to his Siſter the P. of *Orange* in *Holland*, and after to the Queen his Mother at *Paris*. About the age of 20 in *France*, went into the Campagne, under *Mareſchal de Turenne* for the *French* King againſt the *Spaniſh* Forces in *Flanders*; notwithſtanding which upon a Treaty between the *French* King and *Cromwel* in 1656. being obliged with all his Relations to leave the French Dominions, and invited into *Flanders* by *Don Juan* of *Auſtria*, he there commanded againſt the *French* King, then Leagued with the *Engliſh* Republick againſt *Spain*.

In the year 1660. He came over with his Brother into *England*, and being Lord High Admiral in the year 1665. in the War againſt the States of the *Netherlands* commanded the Navy Royal in a moſt ſharp diſpute, with the *Dutch* Fleet commanded by A. *Opdam*, who periſht with his own, and many more *Dutch* Ships in the Fight. In the year 1672. in the ſecond War he again commanded the *Engliſh* Fleet, with great peril of his Life. He Married *Ann* the Eldeſt Daughter of E. Earl of *Clarendon* late L. H. Chancellor of *England*, by whom he had a numerous Iſſue, of whom are ſurviving Her Preſent Majeſty born *April* 30. 1662. and Married to *William* P. of *Orange Nov.* 4. 1677. and Her R. H. *Ann* P. of *Denmark* born in *Feb.* 1664. and Married *July* 18. 1683. to his R. H. P. *George* of *Denmark*.

In *Nov.* 1673. He was ſecondly Married to *Joſepha-Maria d'Eſte*, Siſter to the preſent D. of *Modena*, by whom he had Iſſue, but none at preſent living.

In *March* 1678. He retired with his Family to *Bruſſels*, and in *Nov.* 1679. went Lord High Commiſſioner into *Scotland*.

K. *Charles* II. expiring *Feb.* 6. 1684. about Noon, the Privy Council immediately aſſembled, and K. *James* made the following Moſt Gracious Declaration to them.

My Lords,

BEfore I enter upon any other buſineſs, I think fit to ſay ſomething to you; ſince it hath pleaſed Almighty God to place me in this ſtation, and I am now to ſucceed ſo good and gracious a King, as well as ſo very kind a Brother, I think it fit to declare to you, that I will endeavour to follow his Example, and moſt eſpecially in that of his great Clemency, and Tenderneſs to his People; I have been reputed to be a Man for Arbitrary Power, but that is not the only ſtory that hath been made of me; and I ſhall make it my endeavour to preſerve the Government both in Church and State as it is now by Law Eſtabliſhed, I know the Principles of the Church of England *are for Monarchy, and the Members of it have ſhewed themſelves Good and Loyal Subjects, therefore I ſhall always take*

care

care to defend and support it. I know too, that the Laws of England *are sufficient to make the K. as great a Monarch as I can wish, and as I shall never depart from the just Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown, so I shall never invade any Mans Property. I have often heretofore ventured my Life in defence of this Nation; and I shall still go as far as any Man in preserving it in all its just Rights and Liberties.*

Feb. 14. In the Evening was privately Solemnized the Funeral of K. *Charles* the Second, from the Painted Chamber in the Pallace at *Westminster*, to the Abby Church there.

May 9. *Titus Oates* received the following Judgment: That he should be divested of his Canonical Habit for ever: To be carried round *Westminster*-Hall with a Paper on his Head, declaring his Offence: To stand in the Pillory before *Westminster*-Hall and the *Royal Exchange*: To be whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate* on *Wednesday*, and on *Friday* following from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*: To stand in the Pillory every 24. *April* during Life at *Tyburn*, every 9. *August* in the Palace yard at *Westminster*, every 10th at *Charing Cross*, every 11th at *Temple-Bar*, and every 2d of *Septemb.* at the Royal Exchange: To pay a Fine of 1000 Marks for each Perjury, and to suffer Imprisonment during life.

April 23. The Parliament of *Scotland* met about this time, and *May* 2. the following Act (among others) for security of the Protestant Religion was past: *Our Soveraign Lord, with consent of his Estates in Parliament convened, Ratifies and Confirms all Acts and Statutes formerly past, for the Security, Liberty and Freedom of the True Church of God, and the Protestant Religion presently professed within this Kingdom in their whole Strength and Tenor, as if they were here particularly set down and expresst.*

May 20. The Earl of *Argile* landed at *Campbleton* in *Scotland* *June* 11. The late Duke of *Monmouth* landed at *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire* with about 150, publishing a Declaration, for reprinting which, *William Disnie* Esq; was executed. *June* 17. The Earl of *Argile* is deserted and taken, and soon after beheaded. *Rumbold* the Malster who came with him, was tryed in *Scotland* *June* 26. and executed the same day. *June* 29. *Thomas Dangerfield* was sentenced to stand in the Pillory at *Westminster* and the *Royal Exchange*, and to be whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate*, and from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and to pay 500 *l.* *July* 8. The Duke of *Monmouth* and the Lord *Gray* are routed and taken, and the 15. the Duke of *Monmouth* beheaded at *Tower-hill*. *Sept.* 2. *Alicia Lisle* executed at *Winchester* for harbouring *John Hicks*. *Oct.* 23. *Henry Cornish* Esq; executed in *Cheapside*, and *Elizabeth Gaunt* burnt at *Tyburn*. *Octob.* 30 *Richard Nelthrop* executed before *Grays-Inn*, and *John Ayloff* before the *Temple-gate*. *Feb.* 14. The Lord *Dela-Mere* being tryed at *Westminster*-Hall, was acquitted, the principal Evidence against him, who was *Thomas Saxon*, appearing to be plainly perjured, for which he was prosecuted, and received

received ſentence accordingly. *Feb.* 10. Dr. *Edes* of *Chicheſter* committed to the Kings Bench. *March* 10. A Proclamation for a Free Pardon was publiſhed.

May 14. 1686. *Miles Prance* (one of the Diſcoverers of the Murther of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, was convicted of Perjury at *Weſtminſter*, for which he was ſentenced to the Pillory, &c. *Aug.* 23. The famous Fortreſs of *Buda* was taken from the Turks, in whoſe poſſeſſion it had continued 145 years. *Nov.* 16. Mr. *Samuel Johnſon* for publiſhing Papers, had Judgment againſt him, To ſtand in the Pillory at *Weſtminſter*, *Charing-croſs*, and the *Royal Exchange*, to pay 500 Marks, and to be whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, being firſt degraded from performing his Office as Miniſter of the Goſpel. *Nov.* 26. *George Speke* Eſq; adjudged to pay a Fine of 2000 Marks for a Riot, in reſcuing *John Trenchard* from the Meſſengers.

The Parliament meeting after their Prorogation, the King in a Speech to them ſaid, *That in conſideration of the Loyalty and Service of the Roman Catholicks to the Government, he was reſolved to continue ſeveral Officers of that Communion in their places, without taking the accuſtomed Oaths*; whereat the Parliament were extreamly ſtartled, and addreſſed to the King to have them removed, and that they would paſs an Act of Pardon for their acting Illegally hitherto, but had for an anſwer only a Prorogation, and ſoon after were diſſolved.

And now it plainly appeared what the pretences of Ruling according to Law meant; for ſoon after an Ambaſſador was ſent to the Pope, and the Popes Nuntio came into *England*, being received with much reſpect by the King; Father *Petre* a Jeſuit was Sworn into the Privy Council without taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and ſoon became Prime Miniſter of State. Alderman *Corniſh* and Mr. *Bateman* were tryed upon pretence of Treaſon committed againſt K. *Charles* II. and both executed, the firſt in *Cheapſide*, and the other at *Tyburn*; the Diſſenters were ſeverely proſecuted, though the Papiſts at that very time erected Chappels in *Limeſtreet*, *Bucklersbury*, St. *Johns*, *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, and *Southwark*, and grew very inſolent, openly boaſting of their aſſurance of the reſtoration of their Religion, and the *London* Trained Bands were ordered to defend the Popiſh Prieſts in the Exerciſe of their Religion from the diſturbance which the people were continually giving them, being inraged to ſee how ſtrangely the King had forgot all his Promiſes and Obligations.

Then the Judges being conſulted whether the K. had not a power to diſpenſe with the Penal Statutes, eleven of them gave their Opinion in the affirmative, ſo that in a ſhort time Popiſh Officers were put into Places of Truſt without taking the Oaths; and Sir *Edw. Hales* who had taken a Commiſſion as Colonel, upon a Tryal was cleared at the Kings Bench Bar, though unqua-

lified

lished according to Law. Then followed Declarations for Liberty of Conscience in *Scotland* first, then in *Ireland*, and lastly in *England*, and a promise to have it turn'd into a Law; The L. B. of *London* was suspended for not silencing Dr. *Sharp*; An High Commission Court was erected for censuring the Clergy; The Fellows of *Magdalen* Colledge in *Oxford* turn'd out, and Papists put in their rooms; The Charters of the Corporations that still continued were seized into the Kings Hands, some being restored, and others altered. The Army was increased, several Popish Officers being admitted into it, as well as into Garrisons; They were Mustered several times at *Hounslow Heath*, and committed many Murthers and Insolencies without punishment; Then the King having some time before dissolved the Parliament, resolved to call another, but first endeavoured to have such only chosen as he was sure would take away the Penal Laws and Tests.

The A. B. of *Canterbury*, and six other Bishops were committed to the Tower for Petitioning the King to recal his Second Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, which obliged all the Clergy of *England* to read it in their Churches, during whose Imprisonment *June* 11. 1688. it was declared that the Q. was delivered of a Son at St. *James's*, for which a Proclamation for a Thanksgiving was ordered, and the King was at a vast expence by his Ambassadors in the Courts of several Forreign Princes to signifie his great Joy and Satisfaction at it.

But in the midst of these Rejoicings, and while all Arts were used for calling a Parliament, the *French* K. sends notice of the intended Descent of the P. of *Orange*, which though managed by the Joint Counsels of divers Princes the Marquess of *Alberville* could not penetrate into; This so Alarum'd the Court that the Face of Affairs was seemingly chang'd, the Fellows of *Maudlin* Colledge, and the Charters being restored, and the Bishops received into favour; Depositions were publisht about the pretended P. of *Wales*, and Inrolled in Chancery, but upon the News that the Prince after he had put to Sea was driven back again by a violent Tempest, K. *James* ordered no further alterations should be made, and so a stop was put till certain notice came of his Imbarking again; which he did soon after, and *Nov.* 5. 1688. landed an Army of about 14000 Men at *Torbay* near *Exeter*, the K. marched to *Salisbury* to oppose him, but the greatest part of his Army deserting him, and going over to the Prince, with a considerable number of the Nobility and Gentry, who in several places took possession of divers Strong Towns, he returned to *London*, and upon notice of the defeat of some of his Troops he went from *Whitehall*. Dec. 11. The Queen with the pretended Prince being sent away the day before, and within two days he was discovered at *Feversham* in *Kent*, and a Message sent from the Privy Council for his return, which he did, but afterwards going to reside at *Rochester*, he privately went aboard a Ship

which carry'd him to *France* where the Queen arrived some days before.

King *WILLIAM* and Queen *MARY*.

When these Three Kingdoms were in deep distrest,
And knew not where to go to find redress
Of their great Grievances, our Valiant King
Sudden Deliverance and Relief did bring,
That we may say to his Eternal Fame
He only came, and saw, and overcame
Our Popish Enemies, who before him fly,
And leave to him a Bloodless Victory:
Then unto Heav'n let us give praise alone,
Who such a King and Queen plac'd on the Throne;
For Valour and for Piety Renown'd,
Whose Praises through Three Nations do resound.

K. *James* being gone, and leaving the Nation without a Head, *Dec.* 25. the Lords Spiritual and Temporal Assembling at *Westminster*, humbly besought his Highness the P. of *Orange* to take the Administration of the Government upon himself, and to cause Letters to be writ subscribed by himself for Election of Knights and Burgesses, which His Highness assented to, and in pursuance hereof the Convention met at *Westminster*, *Jan.* 22. and gave His Highness thanks for his Royal Care and Conduct; and *Feb.* 13. K. *William* and Q. *Mary* were proclaimed King and Queen of *England*; and in *March* they were likewise proclaimed at *Edinburg* in *Scotland* by the Convention there, and soon after the Conventions were turned into Parliaments, and several good Acts made for the Settlement of both Kingdoms.

But *Ireland* being under the power of *Tyrconnel* an Irish Papist, and a Mortal Enemy to the English Interest, he no sooner heard that K. *James* had Abdicated the Government but he Armed a Rabble of 50 or 60000 Papists, who were to lye upon Free Quarter, from whence proceeded miserable Devastations and Robberies upon the Protestants, who had only *London-Derry* and *Inniskilling* in their Possession, and having notice that a numerous Swarm of Irish Rapparees were on their March to take possession of both, they resolved to defend themselves, and not be accessory to their own destruction; and *March* 11. 1688. K. *William* and Q. *Mary* were proclaimed in both places with great Joy; and *March* 21. Capt. *Hamilton* arrived at *London-Derry* with 400 Barrels of Powder, and Arms for 2000 Men, wherewith they made a very gallant defence till further Succour arrived.

April 11. 1689. Their Majesties were Crowned at *Wes-*

ster with great Solemnity, and the next day the Parliament waited upon Their Majesties to Congratulate Their Accession to the Throne; and *April* 19. both Houses Addressed Their Majesties to render Them Thanks for Their repeated Assurances of maintaining the Protestant Religion, and desired He would please to Summon a Convocation to regulate Matters in the Church, which was done accordingly.

Though the Nobility, Gentry, and generality of the people of *Scotland* had proclaimed Their Majesties, yet the Highlanders having put themselves into Arms declared for the late K. *James*, being commanded by the Viscount of *Dundee*, and the D. of *Gourdon*, who had seized *Edinburgh* Castle upon the first notice of the Revolution, refused to deliver it up, whereupon he was closely Besieged, and all Communication cut off between him and the Town, but when the Estates met finding no hopes of relief he surrendred it upon Articles to Sir *John Lanier*, *June* 5. 1689. and soon after the Viscount *Dundee* was slain in a Fight with M. G. *Mackay*, and Col. *Canon* was sent out of *Ireland* with some Forces, and a Commission from K. *James*, who was lately arrived there to be Commander of the scattered Troops of the Rebels. Mean while great Preparations were making for the reducing of *Ireland*, and an Army of near Thirty Thousand Men, with Stores of Ammunition, and great Sums of Money were shipt off at *Highlake* near *Chester*, under the Command of D. *Schomberg*, and the remaining Forces were Incamped two or three days at *Hounslow-Heath*.

While these things were transacted here, the *Inniskilling* Men in *Ireland* being in Arms, made divers Incursions into the Enemies Quarters, beat several Parties, and took a great deal of plunder, under the Command of the Valiant Col. *Wolsley*; but the Rebels being resolved if possible to reduce *London-Derry*, and the English as resolute not to submit to the French and Popish Yoke, upon Col. *Lundy's* going from them they chose *Mr. Walker* and *Mr. Baker* to succeed him as Governours, and though the late K. *J.* were there in Person, and offered them pardon if they would submit, yet they durst not trust to his promises, but made several Successful Salleys, and in one of them 200 of the Enemy, and *Maumont* the French General were kill'd, however the Town was at length reduced to great extremity for want of Food, which occasioned a great Sickness among them, and lessened their numbers, but when their condition was almost desperate, M. G. *Kirk* with Thirty Ships laden with Men and Provisions came into the *Lough of Derry*, and though the Enemy had raised several Batteries on the Shoar, and a Boom was laid cross the River, yet the Victuallers got in first, and after them all the rest, to the unspeakable joy of the people, who reckoned they could not have lived two days longer, having only nine Horses left for 4 or 5000 people. This so discouraged the Besiegers, that *July* 31. they rais

away in the Night, Robbing and Burning all before them for several Miles; Thus after having been closely beſieged 105 days by an Army of 20000 Men, who were conſtantly ſupplied with all Neceſſaries from *Dublin*, it pleaſed the God of Battels to ſave and deliver this poor famiſhed City.

The day before *July* 30. Col. *Berry* Marcht to *Liſnaskea*, which the Enemy had deſerted, whereupon he followed and fought them, being commanded by Colonel *Hamilton* M. Gen. to *Mac-Carty*, killing 200, and taking 50 Priſoners, with a great quantity of Arms. Next day Col. *Wooſley* obtained a conſiderable Victory over the Iriſh at *Laughearn*, they were about 6000, and the Engliſh not above 2000, who kill'd 3000 of them, took 400 Priſoners, and about 500 were drowned, and all their Arms and Baggage taken, the Engliſh loſing only 20 Men, and about 50 wounded; *Mac-Carty* himſelf was taken, who fired upon 7 or 8 Souldiers in hope they would have kill'd him, but though wounded in ſeveral places he eſcap'd with Life, and being blamed for his raſhneſs, he replied, *That he now found the Kingdom would be loſt, this Army being the beſt* K. James *had, except thoſe at* Derry *who were then much broken, and that he came with a deſign to loſe his Life, and was ſorry he miſſed of his end, being unwilling to out-live that day.* *Aug.* 8. D. *Schomberg* Imbarked his Army at *Highlake* in 90 Sail of Ships, and *Aug.* 13. landed at *Bangor* in *Ireland*, the Souldiers lay in their Arms all Night for fear of a ſurprize, and ſoon after took the Caſtle of *Antrim*, upon which the Enemy quitted *Belfaſt*, and after 20 days Seige *Carrickfergus* is delivered up, and then marching to *Newry* the D. of *Berwick* burnt and left it, and likewiſe *Dundalk*, but without burning it; ſoon after Col. *Lloyd* defeats 5000 Iriſh neat *Sligo*, kills 700, and takes 300 Priſoners with their Commander. A Conſpiracy was diſcovered in the Engliſh Camp by ſome French Papiſts, and a Captain and four others hanged, 150 more being ſent Priſoners to *England*; At this time there was a great Mortality in the Iriſh Camp, whereof 15000 died. Several Skirmiſhes happened daily with much advantage to the Engliſh, ſo that K. Lewis being ſenſible of the Cowardice of the Iriſh, ſent thither 5000 French Foot the next Spring who landed at Kingſale, K. James returning 5000 Teagues for them under Mac-Carty who eſcaped from Inniskilling; April 12. Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel* arrives at Belfaſt with Money, Arms and Ammunition for the Army, and ſoon after Charlemont was Surrendred to the Engliſh.

Though the late K. James at his firſt Arrival in Ireland pretended to give a general Pardon to the Proteſtants before he came, yet afterward many of them were by his Popiſh Judges and Juries condemned to dye, particularly thoſe of the Town of Bandon, only becauſe they ſhut their Gates to avoid being plundred and ruined by the thieving Iriſh, and in Dublin near 20000 Hides, and a great quantity of Wool, Tallow and Butter were found in

the Kings use; And tho French there threatned the Clergy, and Murthered two or three Protestant Clothiers for protecting their Wives from being abused by them, and many other Barbarous Villanies were committed by those Blood-suckers, which was a Specimen of the gracious treatment the Protestants were to expect from a Popish King.

At this time all things were very quiet in England, and our Arms successful against the Rebels in Scotland; who Aug. 22. came towards Dunkel, where the L. Angus's Regiment received them so warmly, that they were driven back to the Hills with very great loss, and Col. Cannon retreated to the Isle of Mull, and several principal Men of the Highland Clans, with divers of the Nobility came in and took the benefit of K. Williams Indemnity, and gave Security for their peaceable demeanour. March 20. The Parliament met, and His Majesty declared His resolution to them of going for Ireland, His presence being necessary for the reducing thereof, and that he intended to leave the Government to the Queen during His absence, and an Act of Parliament passed to that purpose, with several other Acts for raising of Money for managing the War; June 4. His Majesty left Whitehal, and the 14th of the same Month arrived at Carrickfergus, being received with very great Joy, and had several Addresses presented to him; From thence the King marched to Newry, and formed a Camp there of 24000 Horse, Foot and Dragoons, and hearing that the Irish with their King were come to a Pass within four Miles of that place, he sent a Trumpeter to acquaint them, that if they burnt any more Houses, he would give no Quarter either to an Irish or Frenchman where-ever he met them; The King Marching toward Dundalk the Enemy quitted it, and retired to Ardee, from whence they marched and posted themselves on the South-side of the River Boyne. June 24. King William came hither, and the next day incamped in sight of the Enemy, the River parting the two Armies, and about Noon rode in full view of the Enemy, which they observing fired two pieces of Cannon, and a six pound Ball took away a piece of the Kings Coat, Wastecoat and Shirt, raising the Skin upon the Blade of the Right Shoulder, yet so soon as he was dressed he mounted again, and continued on Horseback till four in the Afternoon without any concern at what had happened. The Enemy spent 200 Cannon Bullets and kill'd only four or five Men, and about ten Horses, at which the King said, Now I see my Men will stand, and thereupon sent them some Guns, which being planted dismounted one of theirs, and beat down several of K. *James*'s Tents; Next Morning July 1. being informed that the Enemy were 25000, and resolved to Fight, King William sent several Battalions of Dutch over the River, who waded up to the Arm-pits, and beat back the Enemy from the opposite Shore, so that they were forced to retreat in much

disorder,

diſorder, with the loſs of many Men, though to allay the Joy, the Duke of *Schomberg* was kill'd with a Shot in the Neck, and Mr. *Walker* with another in the Belly. But King William paſſing the River ſoon after, and appearing with his Troops on the Mountains, they all fled, and were purſued four Mile, moſt of the Baggage falling into our hands, about two Thouſand being ſlain. K. James fled to Dublin, and from thence to Waterford, where he took Shipping for France. The next day Droghida was ſurrendred, and ſoon after ſeveral other places.

About this time the French Fleet came upon the Coaſt of England, and June 30. a Fight happened between them and the Engliſh and Dutch, ſeveral of the laſt being ſunk and burnt, after which the French returned to Breſt, burning only a little Village called Tingmouth near Exeter. Aug. 15. The King incamped before Lymerick, but the wetneſs of the Seaſon occaſioned the raiſing the Siege, and His Majeſty returned for England. In September Cork and Kinſale were reduced by the Earl of Marleborough. Jan. 6. 1690. His Majeſty went again to Holland to the Congreſs of the Confederate Princes, who met there to concert the meaſures of the next Campaign, and was received with Triumphal Arches, and all manner of demonſtrations of Joy; About the ſame time an horrid Conſpiracy for Depoſing Their Majeſties, and bringing in the French and K. James was diſcovered, the Lord Preſton, Mr. Aſhton, and Mr. Eliot being taken aboard a Veſſel in the Thames with Treaſonable Papers which they were carrying to France; upon which the two firſt were Tryed and Condemned, and Mr. Aſhton Executed, and a Proclamation was publiſhed for apprehending the Biſhop of Ely, William Pen, and James Graham Eſq; Brother to the Lord Preſton. During His Majeſties continuing in Holland, the French ſuddenly ſate down before Mons in Haynault with a very numerous Army, and after about twenty five days Seige, having made a Parry in the Town by the perſuaſion of two or three Prieſts the Inhabitants obliged the Governour, the Gallant Prince of Bergue to deliver it up. April 13. His Majeſty arrived at Whitehall, paſſing through the Fleet at the Buby in the Nore, being ſaluted with a diſcharge of the Cannon from the Ships. May 1. The King in purſuance of his Royal Reſolution to Command in Perſon the Confederate Army this Summer, ſet Sail for Holland, and two days after Arrived ſafely there.

FINIS.

The Names of the Principal Officers Civil and Military in England.

The Lords of their Majesties most Honourable Privy Council.

His R. H. P. *George.*
Marq. *Carmarthen* L. President.
Duke *Norfolk* E. Marshal.
Duke of *Bolton.*
E. *Lindsey* L. G. Chamberlain.
E. *Devonshire* L. Steward.
E. *Dorset* L. Chamberlain.
Earl of *Oxford.*
Earl of *Bedford.*
Earl of *Pembrook.*
Earl of *Bath.*
Earl of *Macles-field.*
Earl of *Notingham* Secretary of State.
Earl of *Portland.*
Earl of *Falconbridge.*
Earl of *Monmouth.*
Earl of *Scarborough.*
Earl of *Warrington.*
Earl of *Montague.*
Henry V. *Sydney.*
Henry L. B. *London.*
Francis L. *Newport.*
Marquess of *Winchester.*
L. Chief Justice *Holt.*
Sir *Robert Howard.*
Sir *Henry Capel.*
Sir *Henry Goodrick.*
Sir *J.* Lowther V. Chamberlain.
Rich. Hambden Esq;
Hugh Buscawen Esq;
T. Wharton Esq; Comptroller of the K's Household.
Cherry Russel Esq;
William Harboard Esq;
Henry Poule Esq; Master of the Rolls.

The Nine Great Officers of the Crown.

L. High Steward of *Engl.*
L. Chancellor.
L. High Treasurer, *Carmarthen.*
L. Pres. Council.
L. Privy Seal.
L. G. Chamberlain E. *Lindsey.*
L. High Constable.
Earl Marshal.
L. High Admiral.

But several of these Great Offices are now managed by Commissioners.

The L. Commissioners of the Chancery.

Sir *John Trevor.*
Sir *William Rawlinson.*
Sir *George Hutchins.*

The Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.

Sydney L. *Godolphin.*

Sir *John Lowther.*
Rich. Hambden Esq;
Sir *Stephen Fox.*
Thomas Pelham Esq;

The Lord Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Earl of *Carbury.*
Sir *Michael Wharton.*
Sir *Tho. Lee.*
Sir *John Chichely.*
Sir *John Lowther.*
William Sacheveril Esq;

The Admirals.

Sir *Rich. Haddock.*
Henry Killegrew Esq;
Sir *John Ashby.*

The Commissioners and Principal Officers of the Navy.

Commissioners.

Sir *Richard Haddock.*
Charles Sergison Esq;
Sir *John Tippet.*
Sir *Rich. Beach.*
Treasurer, *Ed. Russel* Esq;
Comptroller, Sir *Richard Haddock.*
Surveyor, Sir *John Tippet.*
Clerk of Acts, *Charles Sergison* Esq;

Victuallers of the Navy.

Thomas Papillion Esq;
Simon Maine Esq;
John Agur Esq;
Humphrey Ayls Esq;
James Hore Esq;

Commissioners of the Custom House.

The Honourable *Grey Booth* Esq;
Sir *Richard Temple.*
Sir *John Woorden.*
Sir *Robert Southwell.*
Sir *Robert Clayton.*
Sir *Patience Ward.*
Henry Guy Esq;

Commissioners of the Excise.

Sir *Henry Ashurst.*
Sir *John Morden.*
Sir *Samuel Dashwood.*
Sir *Humphrey Edwin.*
Sir *Stephen Evance.*
William Strong Esq;
John Fecht Esq;

The Judges of the Court of the Kings Bench.

Sir *John Holt* L. C. J.
Sir *William Dolben.*
Sir *William Gregory.*
Sir *Giles Eyres.*

In the Common Pleas.

Sir *Henry Pollixfen.* L. C. J.
Sir *John Powel.*
Sir *Thomas Rookshy.*
Sir *Peyton Ventris.*

In the Exchequer.

Sir *Robert Atkins* L. C. Bar.
Sir *Edward Nevil.*
Sir *Nich. Lechmere.*
Sir *John Turton.*

The

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, and their ſeveral Wards.

Sir *T. Pilkington* L. Mayor, *Vintry.*
Sir *J. Lawrence*, *Queenhith.*
Sir *Will. Turner*, *Caſtle-Baynard.*
Sir *Robert Clayton.* *Cheap-Ward.*
Sir *Patience Ward*, *Farringdon within.*
Sir *J. More*, *Walbrook.*
Sir *Will. Pritchard*, *Broad-ſtreet.*
Sir *Rob. Jefferys*, *Cordwainers.*
Sir *Jonath. Raymond*, *Biſhopſgate within.*
Sir *Peter Daniel*, *Bridge within.*
Sir *Peter Rich*, *Alderſgate.*
Sir *Tho. Stamp*, *Cripplegate.*
Sir *Samuel Daſhwood*, *Aldgate.*
Sir *B. Thorowgood*, *Lime-ſtreet.*
Sir *T. Kenſey*, *Dowgate.*
Sir *Will. Aſhurſt*, *Billingſgate.*
Sir *Tho. Lane*, *Candlewick.*
Sir *John Fleet*, *Langbourn.*
Sir *Humphrey Edwin*, *Tower.*
Sir *J. Parſons*, *Baſſiſhaw.*
Sir *J. Houblon.* *Cornhill*, *Bread-ſtreet.*
Sir *Ed. Clark.* } Sheriffs.
Sir *Fran. Child.* }
Farringdon without.
Rich. Lovet Eſq; *Bridge without.*
Will. Gore Eſq; *Coleman-ſtreet.*
Sir *George Treby*, Recorder.
Leon. Robinſon Eſq; Chamberlain.
Hen. Criſp Eſq; Common Sergeant.
Chr. Goodfellow Eſq; Town-Clerk.

Judges of the Sheriffs Court.

Goodfellow Eſq;
James Munday Eſq;

The Collonels of the Six Regiments of the Trained Bands of *London.*

The White, Sir *Will. Pritchard.*
Orange, Sir *James Smith.*
Green, Sir *Jon. Raymond.*
Blue, Sir *Peter Rich.*
Red, Sir *Tho. Kenſey.*
Yellow, Sir *Tho. Stamp.*

The Lords Lieutenants of the ſeveral Counties in *England.*

Bedford, Earl of *Bedford.*
Berks, Duke of *Norfolk.*
Bucks Earl of *Bridgwater.*
Cambridge, E. of *Bedford.*
Cheſhire, E. of *Warrington.*
Cornwall, E. of *Bath.*
Cumberland, E. of *Carliſle.*
Derby, E. of *Devon.*
Devon, E. of *Bath.*
Dorſet, E. of *Briſtol.*
Eſſex,

Eſſex, E. of *Oxford.*
Gloceſter *and* Hereford, E. of *Macklesfield.*
Hartfordſhire, E. of *Shrewſ-*
Huntington, E. *Mancheſter.*
Kent, E. of *Winchelſey.*
Lancaſhire, E. of *Derby.*
Leiceſter, E. of *Rutland.*
Lincoln, E. of *Lindſey.*
Monmouth, E. of *Macklefield.*
Norfolk, D. of *Norfolk.*
Northampton, E. of *Monmouth.*
Northumber. E. of *Scarborough.*
Nottingham, E. of *Kingſton.*
Oxon, E. of *Abington.*
Salop, L. Viſ. *Newport.*
Somerſet, L. V. *Fitz Harding.*
Southampton, D. of *Bolton.*
Strafford, L. *Pagget.*
Suffolk, L. *Cornwallis.*
Surrey, D. *Norfolk.*
Suſſex, E. of *Dorſet.*
Warwick, E. *Northampton.*
Wiltſhire, E. *Pembroke.*
Worceſter, E. *Shrewsbury.*
York, E. Riding, E. *Kingſton.*
North Riding, E. *Falconbridge.*
Weſt Riding, E. of *Derby.*
South and North *Wales*, Earl of *Macklesfield.*

Under theſe are Deputy Lieutenants who are of the Principal Gentlemen of each County.

Governours of Garriſoned Places.

Berwick, C. *Babbington* Eſq;
Calſhot, *Fran. Paulet* Eſq;
Carlile, *Jer. Bubb* Eſq;
Chepſtow.
Cheſter, Sir *John Morgan.*
Cinque-Ports, Col. *J. Beaumont.*
Dartmouth, *Nic. Roope* Eſq;
Graveſend, *Wil. Selwin* Eſq;
Guernſey, Lord *Hatton.*
Holy Iſland.
Hull, Marq. *Carmarthen.*
Hurſt Caſtle, *H. Helms* Eſq;
Jerſey, L. *Jermin.*
Iſle of Wight, Sir *R. Holms.*
Landguard Fort, *Hen. Killegrew* Eſq;
St. Maws.
Pendenis, Earl of *Bath.*
Plymouth Earl of *Bath.*
Portland.
Portſmouth, *J. Gibſon* Eſq;
Scarborough.
Scilly Iſlands.
Sheerneſs, *Robert Crawford* Eſq;
Tinmouth, Sir *Ed. Villiers.*
Tower of *London*, L. *Lucas.*
Upnor Caſtle, R. Minns Eſq;
Windſor-Caſtle, Conſtable D. *Norfolk.*

Governours of Forreign Plantations.

Jamaica, E. *Inchequeen.*
Virginia, L. *Effingham.*

New-

New-York, Col. *Sloughter.*
Barbadoes, Col. *J. Kendal.*
Leeward Isl. C. *Codrington.*
The Governour of *New-England* not yet setled.
Maryland, L. *Baltemore.*
Pensilvania, *W. Pen.*
Carolina.

Lunenburg and Brumswick, } Sir *W. Dutton-Colt.*
Switzerland *Tho. Cox* Esq;
Hamburg, Sir P. *Rycaut.*
Geneva, *Phil. Herbert* Esq;
Agent in *Germany*, *Hugh Hughes* Gent.

Their Majesties Ambassadors, Envoys and Residents.

Vienna, Lord *Paget.*
Constantinople, Sir *W. Hussey.*
Holland, L. *Dursley.*
Spain, *W. Stanhop* Esq;
Flanders, *John Echart* Esq;
Sweden, *W. Duncomb* Esq;
Denmark, *R. Molesworth*, Esq;
Brandenburg, *J. Johnston* Esq;

Consuls in Forreign Parts.

Cadiz *and St.* Maries, *Martin Nescomb* Esq;
Sevil *and St.* Lucar, *Rob. Goschall* Esq;
Alicant, *Walt. Dolemay* Esq;
Geneva, *Tho. Kirk* Esq;
Legorn, *Rob. Serl* Esq;
Naples, Sir *George Davies.*
Argier, *Tho. Baker* Esq;

Forreign Ministers at present residing in their Majesties Court.

Spain, *Don Pedro de Ronquillo* Ambassador in Ordinary.
Portugal, *Don Soza de Magallantes* Envoy Extraordinary.
Sweden, Baron *Leyonberg* Envoy.
Denmark, Monsieur *Alfeldt* Envoy.
Holland, the Heer *Van Zitters* Ambassador in Ordinary.
Brandenburg, Monsieur *Dunkelman* Envoy.
Lunenburg, Baron *de Schutz* Envoy Extraordinary.
Savoy, President *de la Tour* Envoy Extraordinary.
Vienna, Monsieur *Hesman* Resident.

The Knights Companions of the Most Noble Order of the Garter at Windsor.

The K. of *Denmark.*	The Sovereign of the Order.	The K. of *Sweden.*	Prince *George* of *Denmark.*
P. Elector of *Brandenburg.*		Earl of *Devonshire.*	
Earl of *Strafford.*		Earl of *Oxford.*	
Earl of *Bedford.*		Duke of *Beaufort.*	
Earl of *Mulgrave.*		Duke of *Southampton.*	
Marquess *Carmarthen.*		Duke of *Newcastle.*	
Duke of *Richmond.*		Duke of *Hamilton.*	
Duke of *Somerset.*		Duke of *Northumberland.*	
Duke of *Norfolk.*		Earl of *Peterborough.*	
Earl of *Rochester.*		Earl of *Feversham.*	
Earl of *Sunderland.*		Duke of *Ormond.*	

The Names of the Nobility, Lords Spiritual and Temporal, Knights of the Garter, and Deans of the Kingdom of England.

Dukes Fourteen.

P. *George* of *Denmark*, D. *Cumberland.*
Will. D. *Gloceſter* his Son.
Henry Howard D. of *Norfolk.*
Cha. Seymour D. of *Somerſet.*
H. *Cavendiſh* D. of *Newcaſtle.*
Cha. Lenos D. of *Richmond.*
Ch. Fitz Roy D. of *Southamp.*
James Butler D. of *Ormond.*
Hen. Somerſet D. of *Beaufort.*
Geo Fitz Roy D. of *Northum.*
Ch. Beauclaire D. St. *Albans.*
Ja. Fitz James D. of *Berw.*
Ch. Paulet D. of *Bolton.*
Scomberg D. of *Scomberg.*

Marqueſſes Three.

Geo. Saville M. of *Halliſax.*
Will. Herbert M. of *Powis.*
Tho. Osborn M. of *Carmarthan.*

Earls Seventy One.

Aubrey de Vere E. of *Oxford.*
Cha. Talbot E. of *Shrewsbury.*
Anthony Grey E. of *Kent.*
Will. Stanley E. of *Derby.*
John Manners E. of *Rutland.*
Tho. Haſtings E. of *Huntingt.*
Will. Ruſſel E. of *Bedford.*

The

Tho. Herbert E. of *Pembrook.*
Edw. Clinton E. of *Lincoln.*
Jam. Howard E. of *Suffolk.*
Charles Sackville E. of *Dorset* and *Middlesex.*
James Cecil E. of *Salisbury.*
John Cecil E. of *Exeter.*
J. Egerton E. of *Bridgwater.*
Phil. Sidney E. of *Leicester.*
Geo. Compton E. of *Northamp.*
Edw. Rich E. of *Warwick* and *Holland.*
W. Cavendish E. of *Devonsh.*
W. Fielding E. of *Denbigh.*
John Digby E. of *Bristol.*
Gilb. Holles E. of *Clare.*
Ol. St. John E. of *Bolingbroke.*
Cha. Fane E. of *Westmorland.*
C. Montague E. of *Manchest.*
Tho. Howard E. of *Berkshire.*
Jo. Sheffield E. of *Mulgrave.*
Tho. Savage E. of *Rivers.*
Robert Bertie E. of *Lindsey.*
Hen. Mordant E. of *Peterb.*
Tho. Grey E. of *Stamford.*
Hen. Finch E. of *Winchelsey.*
Ro. Pierrepoynt E. of *Kingst.*
Ch. Dormer E. of *Carnarvon.*
Ph. Stanhope E. of *Chesterfield.*
Tho. Tufton E. of *Thanet.*
Tho. Weston E. of *Portland.*
W. Wentworth E. of *Straff.*
Ro. Spencer E. of *Sunderland.*
Rob. Leak E. of *Scarsdale.*
Ed. Mountague E. of *Sandw.*
Hen. Hyde E. of *Clarendon.*
Algernoon Capel E. of *Essex.*
Rob. Brudnel E. of *Cardigan.*
Arth. Annesly E. of *Anglesey.*
John Granville E. of *Bath.*
Cha. Howard E. of *Carlisle.*
Will. Craven E. of *Craven.*
Robert Bruce E. of *Ailbury.*
Rich. Boyle E. of *Burlington.*
Hen. Bennet E. of *Arlington.*
Anth. Cooper E. of *Shaftsbury.*
Ed. Henry Lee E. of *Lichfield.*
Tho. Osborne E. of *Danby.*
Tho. Lennard E. of *Sussex.*
Lew. Duras E. of *Feversham.*
C. Gerard E. of *Macklesfield.*
John Roberts E. of *Radnor.*
Will. Paston E. of *Yarmouth.*
Geo. Berkley E. of *Berkley.*
Eliz. Countess of *Shepey.*
Dan. Finch E. of *Nottingham.*
Laur. Hide E. of *Rochester.*
Jam. Bertie E. of *Abingdon.*
Ed. Noel E. of *Gainsborough.*
Con. Darcy E. of *Holderness.*
Tho. Windsor E. of *Plymouth.*
F. Ratcliff E. of *Darwent-w.*
Hen. Howard E. of *Stafford.*
Will. Bentinck E. of *Portland.*
Tho. Bellasise E. of *Falconbr.*
Ch. Mordant E. of *Monmouth.*
Ral. Montague E. of *Montag.*
Jo. Churchill E. of *Marlboro.*
Arth. Herbert E. of *Torrington.*
Ri. Lumley E. of *Scarborough.*
Hen. Booth E. of *Warrington.*

Viscounts Nine.

Leicest. Devereux V. *Hereford.*
Fr. Brown V. *Mount ague.*
W. Fiennes V. *Say* and *Seal.*
Fra. Newport V. *Newport.*
Tho. Thynne V. *Weymouth.*
Horat. Townsend V. *Townsend.*

Christopher

Chriſtopher Hatton V. *Hatton.*
Henry Sydney V. *Sydney.*
H. Yelverton V. *Longueville.*

Barons Sixty Six.

Geo. Nevill L. *Abergavenny.*
James Touchet L. *Audley*, and E. of *Caſtlehaven* in *Ireland.*
Cha. Weſt L. *de la Warre.*
Tho. Parker L. *Morley* and *Monteagle.*
Robert Sherley L. *Ferrers.*
Cha. Mildmay L. *Fitz-Walt.*
Hen. Yelverton L. *Grey.*
Frances Lady *Ward.*
Will. Stourton L. *Stourton.*
Conyers Darcy L. *Conyers.*
Henry Sandys L. *Sandys.*
Vere Cromwel L. *Cromwel*, and E. of *Arglas* in *Irel.*
Ralph Eure L. *Eure.*
Philip Wharton L. *Wharton.*
Tho. Willoughby L. *Willoughby* of *Parham.*
William Paget L. *Paget.*
Francis Howard L. *Howard* of *Effingham.*
Cha. North L. *North*, and L. *Grey* of *Rolleſton.*
James Bruges L. *Chandois.*
Robert Carey L. *Hunſdon.*
John Petre L. *Petre.*
Digby Gerard L. *Gerard* of *Bromley.*
Henry Arundel L. *Arundel* of *Warder*, and a Count of the Empire.
Cath. O Brien Bar. *Cliſton.*
Chriſtoph. Roper L. *Tenham.*
Fulke Greville L. *Brooke.*
Ralph Lord *Mountagu* of *Boughton.*
Ford L. *Grey* of *Warke.*
John Lovelace L. *Lovelace.*
John Paulet L. *Paulet.*
Will Maynard L. *Maynard.*
Tho. Coventry L. *Coventry.*
Will. L. *Howard* of *Eſcrick.*
Charles Mohun L. *Mohun.*
Hen. L. *Herbert* of *Cherbury.*
Thomas Leigh L. *Leigh.*
Thomas L. *Jermyn.*
William Byron L. *Byron.*
John L. *Vaughan.*
Francis Smith L. *Carrington.*
William L. *Widdrington.*
Edward Ward L. *Ward.*
John Colepeper L. *Colepeper.*
Robert Lucas L. *Lucas.*
John Bellaſyſe L. *Bellaſyſe.*
Ed. Watſon L. *Rockingham.*
Rob. Sutton L. *Lexington.*
Maxmaduke L. *Langdale.*
John L. *Berkley* of *Stratton.*
Ch. Granvile L. *Granvile.*
James Holles L. *Holles.*
Charles L. *Cornwallis.*
Thomas Crew L. *Crew.*
John L. *Arundel* of *Trerice.*
Hugh L. *Clifford* of *Chudleigh.*
Peregrine L. *Osborn.*
Rich. L. *Butler* of *Weſton.*
Geo. Carteret L. *Carteret.*
John Bennet L. *Oſſulſton.*
George Legge L. *Dartmouth.*
Giles L. *Alington.*
John Stawel L. *Stawel.*
Francis North L. *Guilford.*

Sons

Sydney L. *Godolphin.*
Hen. Jermin L. *Dover.*
John L. *Churchill.*
John L. *Jefferies.*
Henry L. *Waldgrave.*
Edw. Griffin L. *Griffin.*
Hugh L. *Cholmondley.*
John L. *Ashburnham.*

The Archbishops, Bishops and Deans.

Bishops Names.	Deans Names	Bishopricks Names.
Dr. *Jo. Tillotson.*	Dr.	Cant. } *Archbishops.*
Dr. *Sharp.*	Dr. *Wickham.*	York }
Dr. *Will. Lloyd.*	Dr. *Bright.*	*St.* Asaph.
Dr. *Humphrys.*	Dr. *Jones.*	Bangor.
Dr. *Beveridge.*	Dr. *Bathurst.*	Bath *and* Wells.
Dr. *G. Ironside.*	Dr. *Levet.*	Bristol.
Dr. *Tho. Smith.*	Mr. *Musgrave.*	Carlisle.
Dr. *Ni. Stratford.*	Dr. *Ardern.*	Chester.
Dr. *Grove.*	Dr. *Hawkins.*	Chichester.
Dr. *Tho. Wood.*	Dr. *Addison.*	Coventry & Lichfi.
Dr. *Tho. Watson.*	Dr. *Ellis.*	*St.* Davids.
Dr. *Nath. Crew.*	Dr. *Comber.*	Durham.
Dr. *Sim. Patrick.*		Ely.
Dr. *Trelawny.*	Dr. *Annesly.*	Exon.
Dr. *Fowler.*	Dr. *Jane.*	Gloceſter.
Dr. *Crofts.*	Dr. *Benson.*	Hereford.
Dr. *Will. Bew.*	Dr. *Gamage.*	Landaff.
Dr. *Tho. Barlow.*	Dr. *Brevint.*	Lincoln.
Dr. *H. Compton.*	Dr. *Sherlock.*	London.
Dr. *Moore.*	Dr. *Fairfax.*	Norwich.
Dr. *J. Hough.*	Dr. *Aldridg.*	Oxford.
Dr. *Cumberland.*	Dr. *Kidder.*	Peterborough.
Dr. *Tho. Spratt.*	Dr. *Wlock.*	Rocheſter.
Dr. *G. Burnet.*	Dr. *Woodward.*	Sarum.
Dr. *Pet. Mew.*	Dr. *Meggot.*	Wincheſter.
Dr. *Stillingfleet.*	Dr. *Talbot.*	Worceſter.
	Dr. *Spratt* B. R.	Weſtminſter.

Mr. *Levinz* of the Isle of Man.

The

The number of Persons that have Suffrage or Votes in both Houses of Parliament.

There belongs to the House of Lords,

Dukes	12
Marquesses	3
Earls	67
Viscounts	9
Barons	66
In all	157
Archbishops	2
Bishops	24
So that the Total is	183

To the House of Commons belong,

1. For the 40 *Shires* in *England* two for each	80
2. For the 12 Counties of *Wales*, *Knights*	12
3. For the 25 Cities 2 to each, and 4 for *London*	54
4. For the 8 Cinque Ports, *Barons*	16
5. For the 2 Universities 2 to each	4
6. For 168 Burroughs, whereof two send but one apiece	332
7. For the 12 Counties of *Wales*, *Burgesses*	12
So that the Total number of the House of Commons is	510

Whereof generally 200 are absent upon Business or Sick.

FINIS.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA